## IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF THE UNITED STATES FOR THE MIDDLE DISTRICT OF ALABAMA NORTHERN DIVISION

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA	)	
	)	
v.	)	CR. NO. 2:08-cr-49-MEF
	)	
RICHARD JAMES MARSHALL	)	

## UNITED STATES' RESPONSE TO MOTION TO SUPPRESS EVIDENCE

Comes now the United States of America, by and through Leura G. Canary, United States Attorney for the Middle District of Alabama, and files the instant Response to Defendant Richard James Marshall's Motion to Suppress Evidence. (Doc. #11.) For the reasons set forth below, the United States submits that the motion to suppress should be denied absent an evidentiary hearing.

### I. BACKGROUND<sup>1</sup>

On June 28, 2005, Second Judicial Drug Task Force Commander Chris West<sup>2</sup> and Task Force Officer G. LaShawn Hutson<sup>3</sup> were investigating drug activity in Lowndes County, Alabama. West had received information that Defendant was selling crack cocaine and marijuana at his residence so West and Hutson, dressed in plain clothes and driving an unmarked Lincoln Town car, went to Defendant's residence to attempt a "knock-and-talk" investigation. The "knock-and-talk" proved unsuccessful as no one answered when West and Hutson knocked on the door of Defendant's residence. West and Hutson then departed Defendant's residence and proceeded to drive toward

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Because hearsay is permitted in this matter, the United States submits exhibits supporting its motion. See Fed. R. Evid. 104(a).

West is also a deputy with the Lowndes County Sheriff's Department with the rank of Lieutenant.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> At all relevant times, Hutson was an officer of the Hayneville Police Department.

another location to find Defendant.

At approximately 1:00 p.m., West and Hutson were traveling North on Lowndes County Road 7, with West driving and Hutson in the front passenger seat, when they observed Defendant driving southbound in an older model, blue, Chevrolet Nova with a person, later identified as Defendant's cousin, Kelvin Jerome Carmichael, riding in the front passenger seat. Having received information that Defendant drove such a vehicle. West made a U-turn and proceeded closer to Defendant's vehicle. West observed that Defendant was not wearing a seatbelt. West thus concluded that there was probable cause to stop Defendant's vehicle so he initiated a traffic stop by activating and placing a portable, law enforcement blue light on the dashboard of the unmarked vehicle. Defendant did not stop his vehicle.

With the blue light activated, West continued to initiate a traffic stop by pursuing Defendant's vehicle. On two occasions during the chase, West drove the unmarked vehicle, with its windows open, alongside Defendant's vehicle, which also had its windows open.<sup>4</sup> On the first occasion, Hutson, identifying himself as law enforcement by holding his badge up in one hand, yelled to Defendant to pull over. Despite Hutson's request, Defendant continued to drive and verbally refused to stop the vehicle. On the second occasion, Hutson, while holding his badge up in one hand and the activated blue light up in the other hand, and West, while holding his badge up in one hand, both yelled to Defendant to pull over. Notwithstanding law enforcement's visual and audible signals to Defendant to bring his vehicle to a stop, Defendant verbally refused to stop his vehicle and continued to flee.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> During these occasions, the passenger side of West's vehicle was in close proximity and parallel to the driver side of Defendant's vehicle.

At one point in the chase, Defendant threw what appeared to be drug evidence out of the driver side of his vehicle. The evidence, which West believed to be a plastic bag containing narcotics, hit the windshield of West's vehicle.<sup>5</sup> After pursuing Defendant's vehicle for another couple miles, West forced Defendant's vehicle to exit the highway and a traffic stop was conducted. After Defendant's vehicle was stopped, Defendant appeared to be under the influence of a controlled substance, conducted himself in an extremely violent manner, and had to be forced to the ground to be handcuffed. After placing Defendant in handcuffs, West looked inside Defendant's vehicle and observed a .357 chrome revolver<sup>6</sup> lying in plain view on the front, bench-style seat, next to where Defendant had been seated. West also observed bullets lying on the floorboard and in the open ashtray of Defendant's vehicle. Hutson, after placing, Carmichael in handcuffs, also looked inside Defendant's vehicle and observed the firearm and ammunition lying in plain view. Marshall received a courtesy warning for attempting to elude law enforcement and failure to wear a seat belt. (Ex. 1.)

### II. ARGUMENT

#### No Evidentiary Hearing is Required to Resolve Defendant's Motion to Suppress. A.

The United States contends that no evidentiary hearing is required since the critical facts surrounding the traffic stop are not in dispute and the matter can be resolved on the record alone. "The Constitution does not impose a *per se* rule requiring an evidentiary hearing in every case." United States v. Brown, 441 F.3d 1330, 1349 -1350 (11th Cir. 2006) (citing Watkins v. Sowders, 449

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Subsequently, West retrieved this evidence and submitted it for analysis. Lab results on the evidence indicated that neither fingerprints nor evidence of a controlled substance were found.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> This firearm was loaded.

U.S. 341, 349 (1981)); see United States v. Smith, 546 F.2d 1275, 1279-80 (5th Cir. 1977) (holding that "[a]n evidentiary hearing is not required where none of the critical facts are in dispute and the facts as alleged by the defendant if true would not justify the relief requested" (quotation marks omitted)).<sup>7</sup>

Here, Defendant's motion failed to allege sufficient facts to warrant a hearing on his claim that suppression is appropriate. In his motion, Defendant alleges that law enforcement stopped him "for violating Alabama's seat belt requirement" (Doc. # 11 at 1-2) and notes that he was issued a courtesy warning for attempting to elude and failing to wear a seat belt (Id. at 2). Defendant then argues in his motion that no probable cause existed to stop his vehicle for attempting to elude law enforcement because Defendant did not know that West and Hutson were law enforcement.<sup>8</sup> (Doc. # 11 at 4-5.) In his motion, Defendant conspicuously ignores the fact that West had probable cause to believe that Defendant was not wearing a seatbelt, as identified in the courtesy warning. (See Ex. 1.) Although Defendant asserts in his motion that he was operating his vehicle "in compliance with all Alabama motor vehicle laws" (Doc. #11 at 1) and argues that he "and his passenger utilized the original seat belt restraints manufactured in the 1976 vehicle" (Id. at 5), Defendant's actual sworn testimony proves the contrary. Indeed, Defendant testified in a deposition that neither he nor the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> In *Bonner v. City of Prichard*, 661 F.2d 1206, 1209 (11<sup>th</sup> Cir. 1981) (en banc), the Eleventh Circuit adopted as binding precedent all of the decisions of the former Fifth Circuit handed down prior to the close of business on September 30, 1981.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Contrary to Defendant's assertion, Carmichael provided a written statement to law enforcement indicating that "by the time [he] looked for [himself at the vehicle alongside Defendant's vehicle and realized that it was the police [he] adviced [sic] [his] cousin to pull over. ..." (Ex. 2)

passenger, Carmichael, were wearing seatbelts during the event at issue. (Ex. 3 at 28-29.) Because Defendant's own testimony does not contradict, but rather supports, the reasoning proffered by West for initiating the traffic stop (i.e., the seat belt violation), the critical fact at issue is not in dispute and an evidentiary hearing is not necessary. 10 See United States v. Cooper, 203 F.3d 1279, 1285 (11th Cir. 2000) (affirming denial of motion for an evidentiary hearing where underlying motion to suppress was "wholly lacking in sufficient factual allegations"). Accordingly, in the interest of preserving judicial resources and time, the United States submits that Defendant's motion can be resolved without an evidentiary hearing.

#### В. The Court Should Deny Defendant's Motion Because Probable Cause Existed to Believe that a Traffic Violation Occurred.

Defendant argues in his motion to suppress that the traffic stop was pretextual and conducted without reasonable suspicion or probable cause. It is well-established that:

The Fourth Amendment guarantees "[t]he right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures." Temporary detention of individuals during the stop of an automobile by the police, even if only for a brief period and for a limited purpose, constitutes a "seizure" of "persons" within the meaning of this provision. An automobile stop is thus subject to the constitutional imperative that it not be "unreasonable" under the circumstances. As a general matter, the decision to stop an automobile is reasonable where the police

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Defendant has filed suit against West and Hutson individually in this Court under 42 U.S.C. § 1983. See Marshall v. West, 2:06-cv-701-ID. Defendant's deposition transcript is a public document as it was submitted as evidence in support of and in opposition to the motions for summary judgment filed by West and Hutson. See Marshall, 2:06-cv-701-ID at Doc. # 30, Ex. 1; Doc. #33, Ex. E; Doc. #38, Ex. 1. Furthermore, in the initial discovery provided to Defendant, the United States included a copy of Defendant's response to West's requests for admissions wherein Defendant admitted to not wearing a seat belt during the event in question. (Ex. 4 at  $\P$  6.)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> The United States contends that Defendant should not be allowed to make inaccurate allegations in a motion to suppress simply in order to engage in a fishing expedition with government witnesses during a suppression hearing when the critical facts are not in dispute.

have probable cause to believe that a traffic violation has occurred.

Whren v. United States, 517 U.S. 806, 809-10 (1996) (citations omitted).

The United States submits that Defendant's challenge to the legality of the stop is without merit. "Law enforcement [officers] may stop a vehicle when there is probable cause to believe that the driver is violating any one of the multitude of applicable traffic . . . regulations relating to the operation of motor vehicles." *United States v. Cooper*, 133 F.3d 1394, 1398 (11th Cir. 1998) (internal citation omitted). In this case, West initiated a traffic stop of Defendant's vehicle because he observed that Defendant, the driver, was not wearing his seatbelt<sup>11</sup> which is a violation of Alabama's motor vehicle and traffic laws. See Ala. Code § 32-5B-4 (1975) ("Each front seat occupant of a passenger car manufactured with safety belts . . . shall have a safety belt properly fastened about his body at all times when the vehicle is in motion."). Hence, West had probable cause to stop Defendant's vehicle and the stop of the vehicle was lawful.<sup>12</sup>

Further, Defendant's argument that the stop was pretextual is unavailing as West's motive is immaterial to the objective Fourth Amendment inquiry. As elucidated by the Eleventh Circuit, "ulterior motives will not invalidate police conduct based on probable cause to believe a violation of the law occurred." Draper v. Reynolds, 369 F.3d 1270, 1275 (11th Cir. 2004); see also Whren, 517 U.S. at 813 (foreclosing any argument that "the constitutional reasonableness of traffic stops depends on the actual motivations of the individual officers involved"); United States v. Robinson,

<sup>11 (</sup>Ex. 5 at 19.) This exhibit was submitted as evidence in support of and in opposition to the motions for summary judgment filed by West and Hutson. See Marshall, 2:06-cv-701-ID at Doc. # 30, Ex. 2; Doc. # 33, Ex. A; Doc. # 38, Ex. 3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Because Defendant does not challenge the search of the vehicle nor seizure of the firearm, the United States pretermits argument on those issues.

2008 WL 874833, \*4 (11th Cir. 2008) ("When an officer has probable cause to believe that a traffic violation has occurred the decision to stop a vehicle will not violate the Fourth Amendment, regardless of the officer's subjective intent or motivation.") (citation omitted). Thus, because West possessed probable cause to believe that Defendant committed a traffic violation, the stop was not violative of the Fourth Amendment.

#### III. CONCLUSION

For the above reasons, the United States respectfully requests that the Court deny Defendant's Motion to Suppress.

Respectfully submitted this the 9th day of June, 2008.

LEURA G. CANARY **UNITED STATES ATTORNEY** 

/s/ Jerusha T. Adams JERUSHA T. ADAMS Assistant United States Attorney Post Office Box 197 Montgomery, Alabama 36101-0197 334-223-7280 phone 334-223-7135 fax jerusha.adams@usdoj.gov

# IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF THE UNITED STATES FOR THE MIDDLE DISTRICT OF ALABAMA NORTHERN DIVISION

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA	)	
	)	
v.	)	CR. NO. 2:08-cr-49-MEF
	)	
RICHARD JAMES MARSHALL	)	

## **CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that on June 9, 2008, I electronically filed the foregoing with the Clerk of the Court using the CM/ECF system which will send notification of such filing to the following: Aylia McKee.

Respectfully submitted,

LEURA G. CANARY UNITED STATES ATTORNEY

/s/ Jerusha T. Adams
JERUSHA T. ADAMS
Assistant United States Attorney
Post Office Box 197
Montgomery, Alabama 36101-0197
334-223-7280 phone 334-223-7135 fax
jerusha.adams@usdoj.gov

# EXHIBIT 1

## SECOND JUDICIAL DRUG TASK FORCE

### SERVING BUTLER, CRENSHAW AND LOWNDES COUNTIES 146 EAST FOURTH STREET LUVERNE, ALABAMA 36049 334-335-3340

COURTESY WARNING	DATE 6-34-01 TIME 2:00 p
SPEEDING MPH	MPH ZONE
IMPROPER LANE USAGE	FAILURE TO YIELD
IMPROPER TAG	FAILURE TO SIGNAL
RED LIGHT	FOLLOWING TO CLOSE
STOP SIGN	IMPROPER TURN
DEFECTIVE EQUIPMENT	·
•	to Elada, No Set Bold
MAKE OF VEHICLE Cheviales	YEAR 1971 COLOR Blue
VEHICLE TAG #	STATE
LOCATION Huy 215. L.	woder County
THIS IS A COURTESY WARNING ONL OPERATORS LICENSE	Y AND WILL NOT REFLECT ON YOUR
* Ruhallahll 60	orivers license #
ACIENTS ACIENTS	ID DE-1
ACENT	

THE LIFE YOU SAVE MAY BE YOUR OWN



# EXHIBIT 2

LOWNDES COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT INTERVIEW SHEET

1. NAME (Last, First	, Middle)					2. FILE NUMBER	
Gomic.	Lact. Ke	low Je	rom.u				
3. ALIAS(ES)/NICKN			4. DATE	s 🗗 т s	TIME	5. PLACE OF INTERVIEW	
"K.C."			6-28-05	M W F	3:25p-	L. C. Det F.	lity
8. HOME ADDRESS						7. HOME PHONE	Rositie?
3571 1	1/m, 21, 403	R.S. Mesty	amery, Al	<u> </u>	·	63341251-673	
8. NAME & ADDRES	S OF EMPLOYER					9. BUSINESS PHONE	
			,				
10. RACE	11. SEX	12. D.O.B.	13. P.O.B.	14. SOC		15. DLN	16. STATE
Blr	M	4-25-80	MELTEROMP!		5-5027		
17. HGT	18. WGT	19. HAIR	20. EYES	21. SCARS,	MARKS, TATTOOS	AMPUTATIONS ,	
510	215	BIK	Dry		xoll Teff		
22. VEH. YEAR	23. MAKE	24. MODEL	25. COLOR	26. VIN	•	27. LICENSE	28. STATE
20.67.75.				<u>:                                    </u>			
29. STATEMENT	Uhen nu	Cousins	act +	hrew	takingo	i motor o	11+
we will	e head	in to h	is how	5.C. W.	hen a	Car pulled	( 111)
r	2	. 1	. ^ .		1 11	ow who	· · ·
						1 -	- 1
UIIII I KP	DI GULLA	girly Co	4011) (1)	110 17	WILL DI	ut he sad	NE
didn't	Know 15	ut by H	ie tun	e lluc	Ked for	r myself a	ad
		,	í		i .	my cousin	
					,	dy sliding	~ ·
<i>i</i> )	: 1	. ,			•	11	I .
1 .	. ^	,	1 1	i '	,	hecause:	1 1
had just	lett My	1 Qunts	rouse	TUKING	1. 1	stor 1.do	<u>n T</u>
know w	nat was	thrown	rut +	he w	ndow.	_because_	I,
really w	1eren't	paying a	attentio	n Dec	20150	Lucs tio	ed
from ta	King a p	notor el	it earl	er the	S Macni	ng: ill I	Shirt
was time	+ he De	it his	arm Bi	1/ 1/	ie Wir	idow. I sa	W
the and	2 Dist	14105.74	MINE	While	I 1400	( pidox m	thmu
101.60	Pich on	1 Mics	bo 11.0	357 TH	14 11 E C	(home)	V N
<u>CGGGG</u> DECXIDICOA .0	C 31. FINGERI	PRINTED YES	NO T BY	WHAT AGENC	<u> </u>	CHOINE.//	122
YES NO [	.	GRAPHED YES	= =	WHAT AGENC			
	<u></u>		3. DATE ENDED	TIME E		34. INTERVIEW CONDUCT	ED BY:
			/ 00	0.	AM	///	GOVERNMEN
RIGHTS GIVEN BY	1		-28-05	3.	JC FM		EXHIBIT
141015	i mostin					35. PAGE OF	2

# EXHIBIT 3

# **DEPOSITION OF RICHARD MARSHALL**

November 14, 2007

Pages 1 through 156

# PREPARED BY:

Haislip, Ragan, Green, Starkie & Watson, P.C. **566 South Perry Street** Post Office Box 62 Montgomery, AL 36104

> Phone: (334) 263-4455 Fax: (334) 263-9167

E-mail: haislipragan@charter.net

EXHIBIT

Filed 06/09/2008 Page 3 of 42 Filed 02/12/2008 Page 2 of 56

Filed 06/09/2008 Page 4 of 42 Filed 02/12/2008 Page 3 of 56

Deposition of Richard Marshall

November 14, 2007

Г	Page	,	Page 3
		1.	
1 2	IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE MIDDLE DISTRICT OF ALABAMA	1 2	
3	NORTHERN DIVISION	3	
5	RICHARD MARSHALL,	4	
6	Plaintiff, vs. CIVIL ACTION NO.	5	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
7	vs. CIVIL ACTION NO. 2:06-cv-701-ID.CSC	16	
8	CHRIS WEST, in his individual	7	
9	capacity, LASHUN HUTSON, in his	8	5 2 more 8 mg
	individual capacity,	9	2 = 0.0 g
10	Defendants.	10	10 1 m o o g
11		111	
12 13	•	12	
	*********	13	
14 15		14	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
	DEPOSITION OF RICHARD MARSHALL, taken	15	
16	pursuant to stipulation and agreement before Lyn	16	
17		10	*******
18	Daugherty, ACCR #66, Certified Court Reporter and	17	7
	Commissioner for the State of Alabama at Large, in	18	
19	the Law Offices of Webb & Eley, 7475 Halcyon Pointe	19	
20		20	
21	Drive, Montgomery, Alabama, on Wednesday, November	21	
21	14, 2007, commencing at approximately 10:00 a.m.	22	
22 23	******	23	•
	Page	,	Page 4
1	APPEARANCES	1	
2	FOR THE PLAINTIFF:	2	
3	Mr. Jay Lewis	3	
4	Mr. Fred L. Clements LAW OFFICES OF JAY LEWIS	4	
_	Attorneys at Law	1 '	
5	847 South McDonough Street Montgomery, Alabama 36104	5	
6		6	
7 8	FOR THE DEFENDANT WEST: Mr. Gary Wilford	7	
0	Mr. Daryl L. Masters	8	
9	WEBB & ELEY, P.C.	.9	,
10	Attorneys at Law 7475 Halcyon Pointe Drive	10	
	P.O. Box 240909	11	•
11 12	Montgomery, Alabama 36124	12	<u>-</u>
13	*********	13	
14 15	EXAMINATION INDEX	14	
	RICHARD MARSHALL	15	
16	BY MR. WILFORD 5	16	
17	•	17	
10	BY MR. LEWIS 153	18	case that the filing of said deposition is hereby
18 19	EXHIBIT INDEX	19	waived and may be introduced at the trial of this
20	MAR	20	case or used in any other manner by either party
	Defendant	21	hereto provided for by the Statute regardless of
21		1	•
21	1 Alabama uniform arrest report 17	22	the waiving of the filing of the same.
21 22 23	Alabama uniform arrest report     (Index continued on next page)	22 23	-

November 14, 2007

Page 7 Page 5 to get down. If I ask a question that you between the parties hereto and the witness that the 1 don't understand, please let me know and 2 signature of the witness to this deposition is 2 3 3 hereby waived. I'll be happy to rephrase it, try to put it 4 4 another way so that you know exactly what 5 it is that I'm asking you; all right? 5 RICHARD MARSHALL 6 6 The witness, after having first been duly sworn A. Okay. 7 to speak the truth, the whole truth and nothing but 7 O. Because when I ask you a question and you 8 the truth testified as follows: 8 give me an answer, I'm expecting that you 9 understood my question. Can we have that 9 **EXAMINATION** 10 10 BY MR. WILFORD: understanding? A. Okay. 11 Q. Would you please state your name for the 11 12 12 record, sir. Q. This isn't an inquisition. If you need a 13 13 break, if you need to talk to your lawyer, A. Richard Marshall. 14 Q. Mr. Marshall, my name is Gary Wilford, and 14 get something to drink, whatever the case 15 15 together with Daryl Masters, who is also may be, let me know and we can take a 16 break; all right? 16 here in the room, we're representing the 17 17 A. Okay. defendants that you have sued in this 18 18 Q. And we'll probably do it on our end once or case -- well, excuse me -- one of the 19 19 defendants that you've sued in this case, twice as well. Chris West. Where do you live? 20 20 A. All right. 21 A. Lowndes County, Farmersville. 21 Q. Other than your lawyers, who are with you 22 Q. How long have you lived there? 22 here today, have you spoken with anyone to 23 23 A. Basically all my life. prepare for your deposition today? Page 6 Page 8 Q. Have you ever given a deposition before? 1 1 A. No, sir. 2 A. No. sir. 2 Q. I noticed when you came in this morning I 3 3 Q. Let me cover just a few ground rules here. saw you and Mr. Carmichael walking up 4 4 As you can see, we've got a court reporter, together. Did y'all ride in together 5 5 and one of the things that she's doing is today? 6 she's taking down everything that we're 6 A. Yes, sir. 7 saying in the room here today; okay? And 7 Q. Did y'all talk about this case on the ride 8 I'm going to be asking you some questions 8 up? 9 and you're going to be answering those 9 A. No, sir. 10 10 questions for me. And when you do that, Q. Have you ever talked to Mr. Carmichael 11 because we've got the court reporter here, 11 about this case? 12 12 there's a couple of things we need to keep A. No. sir. 13 in mind. The first thing is let's try not 13 O. At any time? 14 to talk over the top of each other because 14 A. No. sir. 15 it makes it difficult for her to get a good 15 Q. Are you related to Mr. Carmichael? 16 transcription down. Wait for me to ask my A. Yes. My cousin. 16 17 question completely and then go ahead and O. Cousin? 17 18 give me a verbal response. And by that I 18 A. (Witness nods head). 19 mean a yes, no, or whatever it may be. 19 Q. Did you review any documents in preparing 20 Shaking your head and saying huh-uh and 20 for your deposition today? 21 uh-huh as we tend to do in normal 21 A. Not today, but I have -- through my lawyer 22 conversation is, again, one of those things 22 I have. 23 23 that's kind of hard for the court reporter Q. To prepare for this deposition?

November 14, 2007

Page 9 Page 11 A. Not to prepare for the deposition, but for 1 A. We never actually lived together. She was 1 in the service at the time. Never shared a 2 2 the case. 3 Q. What documents did you review? 3 residence. 4 A. Just basically disclosure, whatever from 4 Q. All right. Do you work now, sir? 5 5 the other party. A. No, sir. 6 Q. The information that we gave you? 6 Q. What was the last job that you held? 7 7 A. Yeah. A. M & M Logging last -- I think I was laid 8 8 Q. Anything that you provided your attorneys, off January of last year. 9 any documents you provided your attorneys? 9 Q. January of '06? 10 None other than what y'all requested. 10 A. Yes. sir. 11 Q. What's your date of birth, sir? 11 Q. How long did you work for them? 12 A. 2/24/74. 12 A. I think I was employed around August '05, 13 13 Q. And how old does that make you? I'm not somewhere August '05. 14 very good at math. 14 Q. And worked with them until January of '06? 15 A. 33. 15 A. Yes, sir. 16 Q. Where were you born? 16 Q. What did you do for them? 17 A. Lowndes County. Well, Farmersville through 17 A. I was a topper. Operate power saw. 18 the -- what did they call it back then? Q. How much did you get paid there? 18 19 Housewife? Selma Hospital is where I was I was making \$10 an hour. 19 20 taken. I was born at home. 20 Q. Who was your supervisor? 21 Q. With a midwife? 21 A. David Matthews. 22 A. Midwife, yeah. 22 Q. Did you work prior to August of '05? 23 Q. Okay. I got you. 23 A. The last job before that was Alabama Page 10 Page 12 1 Are you married? 1 Power. I got laid off in '04. 2 2 A. No, sir. Q. Do you remember about what month that was? 3 Q. Have you ever been married? 3 A. January. 4 4 A. Yes, sir. Q. January is not a good month for you, huh? 5 Q. How many times have you been married? 5 A. Well, you know, it was shutdown jobs. 6 Once. 6 Α. Contract's up. Layoff time. 7 And who were you married to? 7 Q. Q. How long did you work for Alabama Power? 8 Stephanie Mallory. 8 A. I started December the previous year. That 9 When were y'all married? 9 would be '03, December '03. 10 A. In '97. May, I think. 10 Q. So that was only about a two-month temp 11 Q. How long did y'all stay married? 11 job? Is that about right? 12 A. Well, the divorce hasn't been finalized. A. Somewhere around there. I caught the end 12 13 Q. So technically you're still married to her; 13 part of the contract. I worked through my 14 is that right? 14 uncle. He was the supervisor. 15 A. Yes. 15 Q. Who was your uncle? 16 Q. When did y'all file for divorce? A. Curtis Marshall. 16 17 A. Well, she was in the service. She was 17 Q. Prior to December of '03, when was the last \_... 18 really supposed to be handling that. And I 18 time that you worked? 19 haven't really been in contact with her 19 A. I have to say it would have to be Big Lots 20 over the years. Just hasn't been 20 in Montgomery. I think that's what ... 21 finalized. Q. When did you start working for Big Lots? 21 22 Q. When was the last time that y'all lived 22 A. I would say September of '99. 23 together? 23 Q. And you worked for them until when?

November 14, 2007

Ι.	Page 13		Page 15
1	A. I want to say November I think it was	1	Lowndes County pretty much all your life.
2	November 2000, somewhere along in there.	2	How long have you lived at that address?
3	Q. What did you do for Big Lots?	3	A. That's my mother's address. Most all my
4	A. Forklift operator.	4	life I stayed next door with my grandmother
5	Q. Forklift operator?	5	most of my life until I moved out with a
6	A. Yeah.	6	friend or two.
7	Q. And what did you do for Alabama Power? Let	7	Q. Where were you living in 2005?
8	me go back to that.	8	A. Still Lowndes County off of Highway 21 with
9	A. I was a cement finisher helper. Mixed	9	a friend.
10	mortar, poured concrete.	10	Q. The whole year?
11	Q. And what did you get paid when you were at	11	A. Yeah. Yeah.
12	Alabama Power?	12	Q. What's the address at your grandmother's
13	A. I was making 15.50, something like that.	13	house that you said is next door?
14	Q. What was your rate of pay at Big Lots?	14	A. It's probably going to be Probably
15	A. Start pay was 7.50 and end off at like \$10.	15 -	<u> </u>
16	Q. Have you ever owned your own business?	16	used to be Route 2, Box 140, but I'm not
17	A. No, sir.	17	sure. I'm not sure right now. I know
18	Q. Never been self-employed?	18	that's the old address, Route 2, Box 140.
19	A. Not really. Well, I contract barber, a	19	Q. Do you have any children, Mr. Marshall?
20	trade of mine, hair cutting. But I never	20	A. Yes.
21	owned my own business.	21	Q. How many children do you have?
22	Q. When did you do that?	22	A. Two boys.
23	A. '93 out of high school a couple of years	23	Q. Are any of them 19 or older?
	Page 14		Page 16
1	off and on.	1	A. No, sir.
1 2	O Did way aredusts from high ashaal?		11. 110, 511.
2	Q. Did you graduate from high school?	2	Q. Do you have a lot of relatives in Lowndes
3	A. Yes, sir.	2 3	·
	•		Q. Do you have a lot of relatives in Lowndes
3 4 5	A. Yes, sir.	3	Q. Do you have a lot of relatives in Lowndes County?
3 4 5 6	<ul><li>A. Yes, sir.</li><li>Q. What high school did you graduate from?</li><li>A. Central High, Hayneville.</li><li>Q. What year did you graduate?</li></ul>	3 4	<ul> <li>Q. Do you have a lot of relatives in Lowndes County?</li> <li>A. Fairly, but not a lot. Close relatives.</li> <li>MR. WILFORD: Jay, can we get a stipulation, just for the</li> </ul>
3 4 5 6 7	<ul><li>A. Yes, sir.</li><li>Q. What high school did you graduate from?</li><li>A. Central High, Hayneville.</li><li>Q. What year did you graduate?</li><li>A. '92.</li></ul>	3 4 5 6 7	<ul> <li>Q. Do you have a lot of relatives in Lowndes County?</li> <li>A. Fairly, but not a lot. Close relatives.  MR. WILFORD: Jay, can we get a stipulation, just for the venire information, that he'll</li> </ul>
3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. What high school did you graduate from?</li> <li>A. Central High, Hayneville.</li> <li>Q. What year did you graduate?</li> <li>A. '92.</li> <li>Q. Have you ever attended a college?</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>Q. Do you have a lot of relatives in Lowndes County?</li> <li>A. Fairly, but not a lot. Close relatives. MR. WILFORD: Jay, can we get a stipulation, just for the venire information, that he'll give us a list of relatives in</li> </ul>
3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. What high school did you graduate from?</li> <li>A. Central High, Hayneville.</li> <li>Q. What year did you graduate?</li> <li>A. '92.</li> <li>Q. Have you ever attended a college?</li> <li>A. Briefly J.P. Tech for barbering. But I</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>Q. Do you have a lot of relatives in Lowndes County?</li> <li>A. Fairly, but not a lot. Close relatives.</li> <li>MR. WILFORD: Jay, can we get a stipulation, just for the venire information, that he'll give us a list of relatives in the middle district?</li> </ul>
3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. What high school did you graduate from?</li> <li>A. Central High, Hayneville.</li> <li>Q. What year did you graduate?</li> <li>A. '92.</li> <li>Q. Have you ever attended a college?</li> <li>A. Briefly J.P. Tech for barbering. But I found out I have to have a license to cut</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. Do you have a lot of relatives in Lowndes County?  A. Fairly, but not a lot. Close relatives.  MR. WILFORD: Jay, can we get a stipulation, just for the venire information, that he'll give us a list of relatives in the middle district?  MR. LEWIS: Sure.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. What high school did you graduate from?</li> <li>A. Central High, Hayneville.</li> <li>Q. What year did you graduate?</li> <li>A. '92.</li> <li>Q. Have you ever attended a college?</li> <li>A. Briefly J.P. Tech for barbering. But I found out I have to have a license to cut hair. Went straight to the barber shop.</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q. Do you have a lot of relatives in Lowndes County?  A. Fairly, but not a lot. Close relatives.  MR. WILFORD: Jay, can we get a stipulation, just for the venire information, that he'll give us a list of relatives in the middle district?  MR. LEWIS: Sure.  MR. WILFORD: That will save us
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. What high school did you graduate from?</li> <li>A. Central High, Hayneville.</li> <li>Q. What year did you graduate?</li> <li>A. '92.</li> <li>Q. Have you ever attended a college?</li> <li>A. Briefly J.P. Tech for barbering. But I found out I have to have a license to cut hair. Went straight to the barber shop.</li> <li>Q. And that was here in Montgomery; right?</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Q. Do you have a lot of relatives in Lowndes County?  A. Fairly, but not a lot. Close relatives.  MR. WILFORD: Jay, can we get a stipulation, just for the venire information, that he'll give us a list of relatives in the middle district?  MR. LEWIS: Sure.  MR. WILFORD: That will save us some time.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. What high school did you graduate from?</li> <li>A. Central High, Hayneville.</li> <li>Q. What year did you graduate?</li> <li>A. '92.</li> <li>Q. Have you ever attended a college?</li> <li>A. Briefly J.P. Tech for barbering. But I found out I have to have a license to cut hair. Went straight to the barber shop.</li> <li>Q. And that was here in Montgomery; right?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>Q. Do you have a lot of relatives in Lowndes County?</li> <li>A. Fairly, but not a lot. Close relatives.  MR. WILFORD: Jay, can we get a stipulation, just for the venire information, that he'll give us a list of relatives in the middle district?  MR. LEWIS: Sure.  MR. WILFORD: That will save us some time.</li> <li>Q. Are you a member of a trade union?</li> </ul>
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. What high school did you graduate from?</li> <li>A. Central High, Hayneville.</li> <li>Q. What year did you graduate?</li> <li>A. '92.</li> <li>Q. Have you ever attended a college?</li> <li>A. Briefly J.P. Tech for barbering. But I found out I have to have a license to cut hair. Went straight to the barber shop.</li> <li>Q. And that was here in Montgomery; right?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. When did you attend J.P. Tech?</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>Q. Do you have a lot of relatives in Lowndes County?</li> <li>A. Fairly, but not a lot. Close relatives.  MR. WILFORD: Jay, can we get a stipulation, just for the venire information, that he'll give us a list of relatives in the middle district?  MR. LEWIS: Sure.  MR. WILFORD: That will save us some time.</li> <li>Q. Are you a member of a trade union?</li> <li>A. No, sir.</li> </ul>
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. What high school did you graduate from?</li> <li>A. Central High, Hayneville.</li> <li>Q. What year did you graduate?</li> <li>A. '92.</li> <li>Q. Have you ever attended a college?</li> <li>A. Briefly J.P. Tech for barbering. But I found out I have to have a license to cut hair. Went straight to the barber shop.</li> <li>Q. And that was here in Montgomery; right?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. When did you attend J.P. Tech?</li> <li>A. I think it was '93.</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>Q. Do you have a lot of relatives in Lowndes County?</li> <li>A. Fairly, but not a lot. Close relatives.  MR. WILFORD: Jay, can we get a stipulation, just for the venire information, that he'll give us a list of relatives in the middle district?  MR. LEWIS: Sure.  MR. WILFORD: That will save us some time.</li> <li>Q. Are you a member of a trade union?</li> <li>A. No, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you go to church?</li> </ul>
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. What high school did you graduate from?</li> <li>A. Central High, Hayneville.</li> <li>Q. What year did you graduate?</li> <li>A. '92.</li> <li>Q. Have you ever attended a college?</li> <li>A. Briefly J.P. Tech for barbering. But I found out I have to have a license to cut hair. Went straight to the barber shop.</li> <li>Q. And that was here in Montgomery; right?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. When did you attend J.P. Tech?</li> <li>A. I think it was '93.</li> <li>Q. Any other college or trade school that you</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>Q. Do you have a lot of relatives in Lowndes County?</li> <li>A. Fairly, but not a lot. Close relatives.  MR. WILFORD: Jay, can we get a stipulation, just for the venire information, that he'll give us a list of relatives in the middle district?  MR. LEWIS: Sure.  MR. WILFORD: That will save us some time.</li> <li>Q. Are you a member of a trade union?</li> <li>A. No, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you go to church?</li> <li>A. I used to. I haven't been in a while.</li> </ul>
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. What high school did you graduate from?</li> <li>A. Central High, Hayneville.</li> <li>Q. What year did you graduate?</li> <li>A. '92.</li> <li>Q. Have you ever attended a college?</li> <li>A. Briefly J.P. Tech for barbering. But I found out I have to have a license to cut hair. Went straight to the barber shop.</li> <li>Q. And that was here in Montgomery; right?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. When did you attend J.P. Tech?</li> <li>A. I think it was '93.</li> <li>Q. Any other college or trade school that you have?</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>Q. Do you have a lot of relatives in Lowndes County?</li> <li>A. Fairly, but not a lot. Close relatives.  MR. WILFORD: Jay, can we get a stipulation, just for the venire information, that he'll give us a list of relatives in the middle district?  MR. LEWIS: Sure.  MR. WILFORD: That will save us some time.</li> <li>Q. Are you a member of a trade union?</li> <li>A. No, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you go to church?</li> <li>A. I used to. I haven't been in a while.</li> <li>Q. When you went to church, what church did</li> </ul>
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. What high school did you graduate from?</li> <li>A. Central High, Hayneville.</li> <li>Q. What year did you graduate?</li> <li>A. '92.</li> <li>Q. Have you ever attended a college?</li> <li>A. Briefly J.P. Tech for barbering. But I found out I have to have a license to cut hair. Went straight to the barber shop.</li> <li>Q. And that was here in Montgomery; right?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. When did you attend J.P. Tech?</li> <li>A. I think it was '93.</li> <li>Q. Any other college or trade school that you have?</li> <li>A. No, sir.</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>Q. Do you have a lot of relatives in Lowndes County?</li> <li>A. Fairly, but not a lot. Close relatives.  MR. WILFORD: Jay, can we get a stipulation, just for the venire information, that he'll give us a list of relatives in the middle district?  MR. LEWIS: Sure.  MR. WILFORD: That will save us some time.</li> <li>Q. Are you a member of a trade union?</li> <li>A. No, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you go to church?</li> <li>A. I used to. I haven't been in a while.</li> <li>Q. When you went to church, what church did you attend?</li> </ul>
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. What high school did you graduate from?</li> <li>A. Central High, Hayneville.</li> <li>Q. What year did you graduate?</li> <li>A. '92.</li> <li>Q. Have you ever attended a college?</li> <li>A. Briefly J.P. Tech for barbering. But I found out I have to have a license to cut hair. Went straight to the barber shop.</li> <li>Q. And that was here in Montgomery; right?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. When did you attend J.P. Tech?</li> <li>A. I think it was '93.</li> <li>Q. Any other college or trade school that you have?</li> <li>A. No, sir.</li> <li>Q. Now, you live at 64 Youngblood Road in</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>Q. Do you have a lot of relatives in Lowndes County?</li> <li>A. Fairly, but not a lot. Close relatives.  MR. WILFORD: Jay, can we get a stipulation, just for the venire information, that he'll give us a list of relatives in the middle district?  MR. LEWIS: Sure.  MR. WILFORD: That will save us some time.</li> <li>Q. Are you a member of a trade union?</li> <li>A. No, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you go to church?</li> <li>A. I used to. I haven't been in a while.</li> <li>Q. When you went to church, what church did you attend?</li> <li>A. First Baptist in Farmersville.</li> </ul>
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. What high school did you graduate from?</li> <li>A. Central High, Hayneville.</li> <li>Q. What year did you graduate?</li> <li>A. '92.</li> <li>Q. Have you ever attended a college?</li> <li>A. Briefly J.P. Tech for barbering. But I found out I have to have a license to cut hair. Went straight to the barber shop.</li> <li>Q. And that was here in Montgomery; right?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. When did you attend J.P. Tech?</li> <li>A. I think it was '93.</li> <li>Q. Any other college or trade school that you have?</li> <li>A. No, sir.</li> <li>Q. Now, you live at 64 Youngblood Road in Farmersville; is that right?</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>Q. Do you have a lot of relatives in Lowndes County?</li> <li>A. Fairly, but not a lot. Close relatives.  MR. WILFORD: Jay, can we get a stipulation, just for the venire information, that he'll give us a list of relatives in the middle district?  MR. LEWIS: Sure.  MR. WILFORD: That will save us some time.</li> <li>Q. Are you a member of a trade union?</li> <li>A. No, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you go to church?</li> <li>A. I used to. I haven't been in a while.</li> <li>Q. When you went to church, what church did you attend?</li> <li>A. First Baptist in Farmersville.</li> <li>Q. Are you a member of any social</li> </ul>
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. What high school did you graduate from?</li> <li>A. Central High, Hayneville.</li> <li>Q. What year did you graduate?</li> <li>A. '92.</li> <li>Q. Have you ever attended a college?</li> <li>A. Briefly J.P. Tech for barbering. But I found out I have to have a license to cut hair. Went straight to the barber shop.</li> <li>Q. And that was here in Montgomery; right?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. When did you attend J.P. Tech?</li> <li>A. I think it was '93.</li> <li>Q. Any other college or trade school that you have?</li> <li>A. No, sir.</li> <li>Q. Now, you live at 64 Youngblood Road in Farmersville; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>Q. Do you have a lot of relatives in Lowndes County?</li> <li>A. Fairly, but not a lot. Close relatives.  MR. WILFORD: Jay, can we get a stipulation, just for the venire information, that he'll give us a list of relatives in the middle district?  MR. LEWIS: Sure.  MR. WILFORD: That will save us some time.</li> <li>Q. Are you a member of a trade union?</li> <li>A. No, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you go to church?</li> <li>A. I used to. I haven't been in a while.</li> <li>Q. When you went to church, what church did you attend?</li> <li>A. First Baptist in Farmersville.</li> <li>Q. Are you a member of any social organizations like, you know, Elks, VFW,</li> </ul>
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. What high school did you graduate from?</li> <li>A. Central High, Hayneville.</li> <li>Q. What year did you graduate?</li> <li>A. '92.</li> <li>Q. Have you ever attended a college?</li> <li>A. Briefly J.P. Tech for barbering. But I found out I have to have a license to cut hair. Went straight to the barber shop.</li> <li>Q. And that was here in Montgomery; right?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. When did you attend J.P. Tech?</li> <li>A. I think it was '93.</li> <li>Q. Any other college or trade school that you have?</li> <li>A. No, sir.</li> <li>Q. Now, you live at 64 Youngblood Road in Farmersville; is that right?</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>Q. Do you have a lot of relatives in Lowndes County?</li> <li>A. Fairly, but not a lot. Close relatives.  MR. WILFORD: Jay, can we get a stipulation, just for the venire information, that he'll give us a list of relatives in the middle district?  MR. LEWIS: Sure.  MR. WILFORD: That will save us some time.</li> <li>Q. Are you a member of a trade union?</li> <li>A. No, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you go to church?</li> <li>A. I used to. I haven't been in a while.</li> <li>Q. When you went to church, what church did you attend?</li> <li>A. First Baptist in Farmersville.</li> <li>Q. Are you a member of any social</li> </ul>

November 14, 2007

Page 17 Page 19 O. Other than this lawsuit that we're here on 1 charges? 1 2 Yes. 2 today, have you ever been a party in any A. 3 3 Q. Is that what you're telling me? other lawsuit either as a plaintiff or a 4 4 A. Yeah. defendant? .5 5 O. Do you remember who it was that arrested A. No. sir. 6 6 Q. So this is your first one? you on this June of '07 arrest? 7 A. The officer -- my first time seeing him. 7 A. Yes. 8 But they did call Shawn Hutson up. When 8 O. We had asked you in the interrogatories if 9 they ran my name, he was the first officer 9 you had ever been arrested before, and you 10 gave us three arrests; one in April 25th --10 pulled up. So they pulled him up and they 11 25 of '97 in Butler County, the second one 11 took me in. was the one that we're here -- I'm sorry --12 O. Oh, you're saying Shawn Hutson came to 12. the -the second one was in '98 in Tuscaloosa, 13 13 14 and the third one was the one that we're on 14 A. Yes, sir. 15 here today. Do you have any other arrests 15 O. -- to the stop? 16 besides those? 16 A. Yep. 17 O. But he wasn't the one who originally pulled 17 A. No, sir. (Defendant's Exhibit 1 was marked 18 18 you over; correct? 19 for identification.) 19 A. He didn't pull me over. 20 Q. Do you remember what department that 20 Q. Let me show you what I'm going to mark as 21 Defendant's Exhibit 1. Let me give you officer might have worked from, the one who 21 22 just a minute to take a look at that, 22 originally pulled you over? 23 23 A. Oh, it was Lowndes County. Mr. Marshall. Page 20 Page 18 Q. Was it the DTF? (Brief pause.) 1 1 2 Q. Have you had a chance to take a look at 2 A. Just a regular city cop, whatever. 3 that? 3 Q. City or county? 4 A. Yeah. 4 A. County, city. I mean, I don't exactly know 5 5 Q. Does that refresh your recollection as to which one it was. 6 any other arrests you might have had? 6 Q. Do you remember what color uniform the 7 A. Yeah. I forgot about that. Seat belt, 7 officer wore? 8 8 whatever it was. I think it was June -- I A. I want to say dark-colored, dark-colored 9 9 want to say June. uniforms. May be county. In a white 10 10 Q. June of this year? vehicle. 11 A. Yeah. 11 Q. All right. Other than this one and the Q. Were you actually incarcerated as a result 12 three that you told us about in the 12 13 of that arrest? Put in jail? 13 interrogatories, any other arrests? 14 A. Yeah, I was taken in for three days, but I 14 15 got a chance to talk to the judge. It was 15 Q. On the first arrest in April of '97, did 16 a miss - following the incident we're here 16 you have to spend any time in jail on that 17 now on. They suspended my license for a 17 one? A. 197, yeah. 18 ticket that I already sat out while I was 18 19 in there. She took the ticket up plus the 19 Q. How long did you spend in jail on that one? 20 ticket that they wrote me that day and 20 A. Approximately two or three weeks before the 21 released me. 21 charge was dropped. 22 Q. So you spent two days in jail on this 22 Q. Do you know why the charges were dismissed? 23 charge and then the judge dismissed all the 23 A. Yeah. It was bogus charges. It was a

November 14, 2007

	SHOR OF RICHARD MARSHALI		·
	Page 2.		Page 23
1	misunderstanding between me and my kids'	1	A. Yes, sir.
2	mom. She went down there to make false	2	Q. Any other times that you've been in jail
$\frac{2}{3}$	statements about a vehicle we purchased	3	that we haven't talked about?
4	together, and two or three weeks later she	4	A. No, sir.
5	came to an agreement and dropped the	5	Q. Have you ever been treated for alcohol or
6	charge.	6	drug addiction?
7	Q. You say your kids' mom. Is that the lady	7	A. No. sir.
8	that you're currently married to?	8	Q. Ever been treated for mental illness?
9		وًا	A. No, sir.
10		10	Q. All right. Let me draw your attention to
11	Q. What was that lady's name? A. Which one?	11	the day that this incident that this
12		12	lawsuit is about occurred. Would you agree
	Q. The mother of your children.	13	with me that that was June 28th of 2005?
13	A. Shavonne Bailey.	14	A. I would agree.
14	Q. Do you know where she lives now?	15	Q. Do you recall what day of the week that
15	A. Tuscaloosa.	16	was?
16	Q. Was she the one that was involved in the		
17	arrest in Tuscaloosa in '98?	17	A. I think it was Tuesday.
18	A. Yes, sir.	18	Q. You weren't employed on June 28th of '05,
19	Q. Do you have an address on Ms. Bailey?	19	were you?
20	A. Not off the top of my head, but I have it.	20	A. No, sir.
21	I have an address, but I don't know it by	21	Q. What did you have to do that day, if
22	heart.	22	anything?
23	Q. Do you know her phone number?	23	A. Early that morning I went to my aunt's
1	Page 22		Page 24
	- · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	1	Page 24 house and we pulled the motor and
1 2	A. I don't know it by heart either.	1.	_
	- · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	1	house and we pulled the motor and
2	<ul><li>A. I don't know it by heart either.</li><li>Q. When was the last time you talked to her?</li></ul>	1 2	house and we pulled the motor and transmission out of a vehicle.
2 3	<ul><li>A. I don't know it by heart either.</li><li>Q. When was the last time you talked to her?</li><li>A. Last month.</li></ul>	1 2 3	house and we pulled the motor and transmission out of a vehicle.  Q. You said we. Who is we?
2 3 4	<ul><li>A. I don't know it by heart either.</li><li>Q. When was the last time you talked to her?</li><li>A. Last month.</li><li>Q. Did you spend any time in jail in</li></ul>	1 2 3 4	house and we pulled the motor and transmission out of a vehicle.  Q. You said we. Who is we?  A. Me and Kevin and two more cousins.
2 3 4 5	<ul><li>A. I don't know it by heart either.</li><li>Q. When was the last time you talked to her?</li><li>A. Last month.</li><li>Q. Did you spend any time in jail in Tuscaloosa?</li></ul>	1 2 3 4 5	house and we pulled the motor and transmission out of a vehicle.  Q. You said we. Who is we?  A. Me and Kevin and two more cousins.  Q. Kevin Carmichael?
2 3 4 5 6	<ul> <li>A. I don't know it by heart either.</li> <li>Q. When was the last time you talked to her?</li> <li>A. Last month.</li> <li>Q. Did you spend any time in jail in Tuscaloosa?</li> <li>A. Overnight.</li> </ul>	1 2 3 4 5 6	house and we pulled the motor and transmission out of a vehicle.  Q. You said we. Who is we?  A. Me and Kevin and two more cousins.  Q. Kevin Carmichael?  A. Yes, sir.
2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul> <li>A. I don't know it by heart either.</li> <li>Q. When was the last time you talked to her?</li> <li>A. Last month.</li> <li>Q. Did you spend any time in jail in Tuscaloosa?</li> <li>A. Overnight.</li> <li>Q. Just overnight?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> </ul>	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	house and we pulled the motor and transmission out of a vehicle.  Q. You said we. Who is we?  A. Me and Kevin and two more cousins.  Q. Kevin Carmichael?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. Who were the other two cousins?  A. Darrell Howard, Charles Howard.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>A. I don't know it by heart either.</li> <li>Q. When was the last time you talked to her?</li> <li>A. Last month.</li> <li>Q. Did you spend any time in jail in Tuscaloosa?</li> <li>A. Overnight.</li> <li>Q. Just overnight?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> </ul>	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	house and we pulled the motor and transmission out of a vehicle.  Q. You said we. Who is we?  A. Me and Kevin and two more cousins.  Q. Kevin Carmichael?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. Who were the other two cousins?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>A. I don't know it by heart either.</li> <li>Q. When was the last time you talked to her?</li> <li>A. Last month.</li> <li>Q. Did you spend any time in jail in Tuscaloosa?</li> <li>A. Overnight.</li> <li>Q. Just overnight?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. That was in Tuscaloosa City Jail?</li> </ul>	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	house and we pulled the motor and transmission out of a vehicle.  Q. You said we. Who is we?  A. Me and Kevin and two more cousins.  Q. Kevin Carmichael?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. Who were the other two cousins?  A. Darrell Howard, Charles Howard.  Q. And you said you were pulling a motor out
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>A. I don't know it by heart either.</li> <li>Q. When was the last time you talked to her?</li> <li>A. Last month.</li> <li>Q. Did you spend any time in jail in Tuscaloosa?</li> <li>A. Overnight.</li> <li>Q. Just overnight?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. That was in Tuscaloosa City Jail?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> </ul>	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	house and we pulled the motor and transmission out of a vehicle.  Q. You said we. Who is we?  A. Me and Kevin and two more cousins.  Q. Kevin Carmichael?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. Who were the other two cousins?  A. Darrell Howard, Charles Howard.  Q. And you said you were pulling a motor out of a car?  A. Yeah.  Q. Was it your aunt's car?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>A. I don't know it by heart either.</li> <li>Q. When was the last time you talked to her?</li> <li>A. Last month.</li> <li>Q. Did you spend any time in jail in Tuscaloosa?</li> <li>A. Overnight.</li> <li>Q. Just overnight?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. That was in Tuscaloosa City Jail?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. Or the county jail?</li> <li>A. I'm not sure. I'd have to look at the paper and see. It's been a while.</li> </ul>	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	house and we pulled the motor and transmission out of a vehicle.  Q. You said we. Who is we?  A. Me and Kevin and two more cousins.  Q. Kevin Carmichael?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. Who were the other two cousins?  A. Darrell Howard, Charles Howard.  Q. And you said you were pulling a motor out of a car?  A. Yeah.  Q. Was it your aunt's car?  A. No. It was my cousin's car.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>A. I don't know it by heart either.</li> <li>Q. When was the last time you talked to her?</li> <li>A. Last month.</li> <li>Q. Did you spend any time in jail in Tuscaloosa?</li> <li>A. Overnight.</li> <li>Q. Just overnight?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. That was in Tuscaloosa City Jail?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. Or the county jail?</li> <li>A. I'm not sure. I'd have to look at the paper and see. It's been a while.</li> <li>Q. The arrest in Butler County, were you in</li> </ul>	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	house and we pulled the motor and transmission out of a vehicle.  Q. You said we. Who is we?  A. Me and Kevin and two more cousins.  Q. Kevin Carmichael?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. Who were the other two cousins?  A. Darrell Howard, Charles Howard.  Q. And you said you were pulling a motor out of a car?  A. Yeah.  Q. Was it your aunt's car?  A. No. It was my cousin's car.  Q. Were you being paid to do that?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>A. I don't know it by heart either.</li> <li>Q. When was the last time you talked to her?</li> <li>A. Last month.</li> <li>Q. Did you spend any time in jail in Tuscaloosa?</li> <li>A. Overnight.</li> <li>Q. Just overnight?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. That was in Tuscaloosa City Jail?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. Or the county jail?</li> <li>A. I'm not sure. I'd have to look at the paper and see. It's been a while.</li> <li>Q. The arrest in Butler County, were you in the Butler County Jail? It says you were</li> </ul>	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	house and we pulled the motor and transmission out of a vehicle.  Q. You said we. Who is we?  A. Me and Kevin and two more cousins.  Q. Kevin Carmichael?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. Who were the other two cousins?  A. Darrell Howard, Charles Howard.  Q. And you said you were pulling a motor out of a car?  A. Yeah.  Q. Was it your aunt's car?  A. No. It was my cousin's car.  Q. Were you being paid to do that?  A. No.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>A. I don't know it by heart either.</li> <li>Q. When was the last time you talked to her?</li> <li>A. Last month.</li> <li>Q. Did you spend any time in jail in Tuscaloosa?</li> <li>A. Overnight.</li> <li>Q. Just overnight?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. That was in Tuscaloosa City Jail?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. Or the county jail?</li> <li>A. I'm not sure. I'd have to look at the paper and see. It's been a while.</li> <li>Q. The arrest in Butler County, were you in the Butler County Jail? It says you were arrested by the Butler City Police</li> </ul>	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	house and we pulled the motor and transmission out of a vehicle.  Q. You said we. Who is we?  A. Me and Kevin and two more cousins.  Q. Kevin Carmichael?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. Who were the other two cousins?  A. Darrell Howard, Charles Howard.  Q. And you said you were pulling a motor out of a car?  A. Yeah.  Q. Was it your aunt's car?  A. No. It was my cousin's car.  Q. Were you being paid to do that?  A. No.  Q. What time did you get up to go pull that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>A. I don't know it by heart either.</li> <li>Q. When was the last time you talked to her?</li> <li>A. Last month.</li> <li>Q. Did you spend any time in jail in Tuscaloosa?</li> <li>A. Overnight.</li> <li>Q. Just overnight?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. That was in Tuscaloosa City Jail?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. Or the county jail?</li> <li>A. I'm not sure. I'd have to look at the paper and see. It's been a while.</li> <li>Q. The arrest in Butler County, were you in the Butler County Jail? It says you were arrested by the Butler City Police Department.</li> </ul>	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	house and we pulled the motor and transmission out of a vehicle.  Q. You said we. Who is we?  A. Me and Kevin and two more cousins.  Q. Kevin Carmichael?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. Who were the other two cousins?  A. Darrell Howard, Charles Howard.  Q. And you said you were pulling a motor out of a car?  A. Yeah.  Q. Was it your aunt's car?  A. No. It was my cousin's car.  Q. Were you being paid to do that?  A. No.  Q. What time did you get up to go pull that motor?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>A. I don't know it by heart either.</li> <li>Q. When was the last time you talked to her?</li> <li>A. Last month.</li> <li>Q. Did you spend any time in jail in Tuscaloosa?</li> <li>A. Overnight.</li> <li>Q. Just overnight?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. That was in Tuscaloosa City Jail?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. Or the county jail?</li> <li>A. I'm not sure. I'd have to look at the paper and see. It's been a while.</li> <li>Q. The arrest in Butler County, were you in the Butler County Jail? It says you were arrested by the Butler City Police Department.</li> <li>A. Well, they only have one jail. I don't</li> </ul>	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	house and we pulled the motor and transmission out of a vehicle.  Q. You said we. Who is we?  A. Me and Kevin and two more cousins.  Q. Kevin Carmichael?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. Who were the other two cousins?  A. Darrell Howard, Charles Howard.  Q. And you said you were pulling a motor out of a car?  A. Yeah.  Q. Was it your aunt's car?  A. No. It was my cousin's car.  Q. Were you being paid to do that?  A. No.  Q. What time did you get up to go pull that motor?  A. Probably about eight o'clock.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>A. I don't know it by heart either.</li> <li>Q. When was the last time you talked to her?</li> <li>A. Last month.</li> <li>Q. Did you spend any time in jail in Tuscaloosa?</li> <li>A. Overnight.</li> <li>Q. Just overnight?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. That was in Tuscaloosa City Jail?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. Or the county jail?</li> <li>A. I'm not sure. I'd have to look at the paper and see. It's been a while.</li> <li>Q. The arrest in Butler County, were you in the Butler County Jail? It says you were arrested by the Butler City Police Department.</li> <li>A. Well, they only have one jail. I don't know whether it's under the city or the</li> </ul>	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	house and we pulled the motor and transmission out of a vehicle.  Q. You said we. Who is we?  A. Me and Kevin and two more cousins.  Q. Kevin Carmichael?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. Who were the other two cousins?  A. Darrell Howard, Charles Howard.  Q. And you said you were pulling a motor out of a car?  A. Yeah.  Q. Was it your aunt's car?  A. No. It was my cousin's car.  Q. Were you being paid to do that?  A. No.  Q. What time did you get up to go pull that motor?  A. Probably about eight o'clock.  Q. Did you have anything to eat when you woke
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>A. I don't know it by heart either.</li> <li>Q. When was the last time you talked to her?</li> <li>A. Last month.</li> <li>Q. Did you spend any time in jail in Tuscaloosa?</li> <li>A. Overnight.</li> <li>Q. Just overnight?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. That was in Tuscaloosa City Jail?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. Or the county jail?</li> <li>A. I'm not sure. I'd have to look at the paper and see. It's been a while.</li> <li>Q. The arrest in Butler County, were you in the Butler County Jail? It says you were arrested by the Butler City Police Department.</li> <li>A. Well, they only have one jail. I don't know whether it's under the city or the county. It's the only one they have</li> </ul>	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	house and we pulled the motor and transmission out of a vehicle.  Q. You said we. Who is we?  A. Me and Kevin and two more cousins.  Q. Kevin Carmichael?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. Who were the other two cousins?  A. Darrell Howard, Charles Howard.  Q. And you said you were pulling a motor out of a car?  A. Yeah.  Q. Was it your aunt's car?  A. No. It was my cousin's car.  Q. Were you being paid to do that?  A. No.  Q. What time did you get up to go pull that motor?  A. Probably about eight o'clock.  Q. Did you have anything to eat when you woke up?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>A. I don't know it by heart either.</li> <li>Q. When was the last time you talked to her?</li> <li>A. Last month.</li> <li>Q. Did you spend any time in jail in Tuscaloosa?</li> <li>A. Overnight.</li> <li>Q. Just overnight?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. That was in Tuscaloosa City Jail?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. Or the county jail?</li> <li>A. I'm not sure. I'd have to look at the paper and see. It's been a while.</li> <li>Q. The arrest in Butler County, were you in the Butler County Jail? It says you were arrested by the Butler City Police Department.</li> <li>A. Well, they only have one jail. I don't know whether it's under the city or the county. It's the only one they have — still have.</li> </ul>	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	house and we pulled the motor and transmission out of a vehicle.  Q. You said we. Who is we?  A. Me and Kevin and two more cousins.  Q. Kevin Carmichael?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. Who were the other two cousins?  A. Darrell Howard, Charles Howard.  Q. And you said you were pulling a motor out of a car?  A. Yeah.  Q. Was it your aunt's car?  A. No. It was my cousin's car.  Q. Were you being paid to do that?  A. No.  Q. What time did you get up to go pull that motor?  A. Probably about eight o'clock.  Q. Did you have anything to eat when you woke up?  A. No, sir.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>A. I don't know it by heart either.</li> <li>Q. When was the last time you talked to her?</li> <li>A. Last month.</li> <li>Q. Did you spend any time in jail in Tuscaloosa?</li> <li>A. Overnight.</li> <li>Q. Just overnight?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. That was in Tuscaloosa City Jail?</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. Or the county jail?</li> <li>A. I'm not sure. I'd have to look at the paper and see. It's been a while.</li> <li>Q. The arrest in Butler County, were you in the Butler County Jail? It says you were arrested by the Butler City Police Department.</li> <li>A. Well, they only have one jail. I don't know whether it's under the city or the county. It's the only one they have</li> </ul>	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	house and we pulled the motor and transmission out of a vehicle.  Q. You said we. Who is we?  A. Me and Kevin and two more cousins.  Q. Kevin Carmichael?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. Who were the other two cousins?  A. Darrell Howard, Charles Howard.  Q. And you said you were pulling a motor out of a car?  A. Yeah.  Q. Was it your aunt's car?  A. No. It was my cousin's car.  Q. Were you being paid to do that?  A. No.  Q. What time did you get up to go pull that motor?  A. Probably about eight o'clock.  Q. Did you have anything to eat when you woke up?

November 14, 2007

Page 27 Page 25 A. They was at their house where we took it 1 A. (Witness nods head). 1 2 out. That's his mother. 2 Q. Did y'all eat anything while you were over 3 Q. So they didn't go anywhere? 3 there? 4 A. They were home already. 4 A. No. sir. 5 5 Q. Did you have anything alcoholic to drink O. Did you have any plans for the rest of the 6 day other than just going home? 6 while y'all were working on that motor? 7 A. No plans. 7 A. No. sir. 8 Q. Take any drugs that day? 8 O. Was there anybody in the car with you when 9 you went home? 9 A. No, sir. 10 O. Prescription drugs? 10 A. Kevin Carmichael. Q. Did you stop anywhere between your aunt's 11 A. No drugs. 11 house and where your encounter with the O. Where is your aunt's house at? 12 12 A. It's in Farmersville also. 13 defendants began? 13 14 Q. What's the address there? 14 A. No. sir. 15 O. Can you describe for me the vehicle that 15 A. I don't know the address right off the top 16 you were in? 16 of my head. Q. How far is it from your house? 17 A. 1971 blue Nova. 17 18 Q. '71? 18 A. Approximately a mile. 19 Q. So did you get that motor out that day? 19 A. Yes, sir. 20 A. Yes, sir. 20 O. That's a Chevrolet; right? 21 Q. How were you dressed? 21 Α. Yes. 22 A. T-shirt and shorts. 22 Q. Was that your car? 23 23 Q. Pretty hot that day? A. Yes. Page 28 Page 26 1 A. Yeah. It was a pretty hot summer. It was 1 Q. How long had you had that car? 2 2 A. I think I purchased it in July of '04. warm that day. 3 3 O. How long did it take y'all to get that (Defendant's Exhibit 2 was marked 4 4 for identification.) motor out? 5 5 A. I think we finished up sometime between Q. Let me show you what we'll mark as 6 11:30 -- sometime before noon. 6 Defendant's Exhibit 2 after your attorneys 7 Q. What were you going to do after that? 7 get a chance to look at it. Is that your 8 8 A. Go home and take a bath and get some rest. car? 9 9 Q. And was that -- When you say going home, A. That's my car. 10 was that the 64 Youngblood Road address? 10 Q. That's in Defendant's Exhibit 2? 11 A. No. That's the residence off of 21 where I 11 A. That's it. 12 was residing at the time. 12 Q. Who all besides you had access to that car? 13 Q. Off of Highway 21? 13 A. No one. 14 A. Yes, sir. 14 O. So you had the only set of keys; correct? 15 Q. Is that on County Road 7? 15 A. That's correct. 16 A. Off of County Road 7, right off of the 16 Q. Had you loaned it to anyone recently? 17 State Highway 21. 17 A. No, sir. Q. Is that at the intersection of County Road 18 18 O. I'm sorry? 19 7 and Highway 21? 19 A. No. sir. 20 20 A. Yeah. Q. Was that car equipped with seat belts? 21 21 Q. Where did Mr. Howard -- well, the two A. Yes, sir. 22 Mr. Howards, Darrell and Charles, go after 22 Q. Were you wearing your seat belt that day? 23 y'all got done with that engine? 23 A. No, sir.

Page 10 of 56

Case 2:06-cv-00701-ID-CSC. Deposition of Richard Marshall

November 14, 2007

Page 31

Page 32

Page 29

6

7

8

17

18

1

O. What about Kevin, was he wearing his?

2

1

5

6

- 3 O. Was there any alcohol in that car?
- 4 A. No, sir.

(Defendant's Exhibit 3 was marked for identification.)

- 7 Q. Let me show you what we're going to mark as 8 Defendant's Exhibit 3. Let me ask you,
- 9 does that look like the front seat of your
- 10 car on June 28th, 2005, Defendant's Exhibit 11 3?
- 12 A. That's it.
- 13 O. Fairly and accurately depict what was on
- 14 the front seat of your car that day?
- 15 A. Yes.-sir.
- 16 Q. What was in that flask that's there on the seat next to the gun? 17
- A. At one time it had contained alcohol, but 18 it was no alcohol in it that day. 19
- Q. Well, what was in it when it was -- What 20
- was the alcohol that was in there? 21
- 22 A. Vodka.
- 23 Q. When did you drink that - or did you -

- 1 and his books. And I give him a ride home
  - 2 right before dark. It started raining even
  - 3 harder before we got there. When I pulled 4 up in his driveway, he jumped out of the
  - 5 car and left the gun.
    - Q. How long ago before -- Let me back up and regroup. How long before June 28th, 2005 did you give Mr. McWilliams a ride?
  - 9 A. Approximately three or four days earlier 10 than that.
  - Q. Where does Mr. McWilliams live? 11
  - 12 A. Right off of Highway 21.
  - 13 O. Do you know the address?
  - A. Not right offhand. 14
  - 15 Q. How far is it from your house?
  - 16 A. Approximately three or four miles.
    - (Defendant's Exhibit 4 was marked for identification.)
  - 19 O. Let me show you what we'll mark as
- 20 Defendant's Exhibit 4. Does that look like 21 the ashtray that was in your Nova?
- 22 A. It is.
- 23 Q. And you can see in there there's some

Page 30

- 1 let me back up. Did you drink that?
- 2 A. It's been in there for some while.
- 3 Probably a week prior when I had a drink.
- 4 Q. So you had emptied it about a week prior; 5 is that right?
- 6 A. Yeah.
- 7 Q. Now, Defendant's Exhibit 3 also has a gun
- 8 in that picture; correct?
- 9 A. Uh-huh (positive response).
- 10 Q. Was that your gun?
- 11 A. No. sir.
- 12 Q. But you knew it was in the car that day;
- 13 right?
- 14 A. Yes, sir.
- 15 Q. Whose gun is it?
- A. It belongs to D.C. McWilliams. 16
- 17 Q. Who is D.C. McWilliams?
- 18 A. A friend of mine.
- 19 Q. How did it get in the car?
- 20 A. Well, he left it in there. One day I give
- him a ride when he was having car trouble. 21
- It was starting to rain. He came along and 22
- 23 said he wanted to go back and get his gun

- bullets in there; right?
- 2 A. Yes, sir.
- 3 Q. Why were those bullets in your ashtray?
- 4 A. Like I said, he left the box of bullets in
- 5 there which had got wet from the rain. The
- 6 box was deteriorating, therefore tearing 7 up. So I took the bullets, put them in the
- 8 ashtray. And there probably was some on
- 9 the seat also because all of them couldn't 10 fit in there.
- 11 Q. If you look back at Defendant's 3, 12
  - I believe it is, I think you're right.
- 13 There is a bullet lying there on the seat, 14
- isn't there?
- 15 A. Yeah.
- 16 Q. So he left the gun and a box of bullets in 17 your car?
- 18 A. Yes, sir.
- 19 Q. And he left it there for three to four davs?
- 20
- 21 A. That's approximately how long it was.
- 22 Q. Had he tried to get ahold of you to get his

20

21

22

23

A. Yeah.

Q. And you're saying that this money was

I understanding you correctly?

left -- what was left of your winnings? Am

November 14, 2007

Page 35 Page 33 Q. Did you report those winnings on your 1 time? 1 2 2 income tax? A. He may have, but I was in and out of my 3 residence probably and missed him. I even 3 A. I took a waiver out -- tax waiver out each 4 4 called him, but I couldn't get up with him. 5 O. Does Mr. McWilliams still live there off 5 O. Tax waiver. You have to explain that to me 6 because I'm not a gambler. 6 Highway 21? 7 7 A. I'm certain he does. A. When you have to sign to have your taxes taken out of winnings to report your W-2s Q. Did you have a concealed weapon permit? 8 8 9 9 from the casino. 10 O. Had you ever had a concealed weapon permit? 10 O. Right. Okay. But when you filed your income tax at the end of the year, did you 11 A. No. sir. 11 12 report that income? Q. How much money did you have on you that 12 13 day? 13 A. I haven't filed but once since '05. I 14 A. 500. 14 think child support ended up being on 15 Q. Exactly 500? 15 that. I'm not sure if I had it in there or 16 A. Yes, sir. 16 17 O. In what denomination were the bills? 17 Q. Where was that money at? 18 A. I know two \$100 bills and the rest were 18 A. What money? 19 19 Q. The \$500 that we're talking about. That's 20 20 a good point. When I ask a bad question, Q. Where did that money come from? 21 A. I previously was drawing unemployment when you go right ahead and ask me to clarify. 21 22 I got laid off from one job and I saved 22 I'm talking about the \$500 now. Where did 23 money. And during that time I was having a 23 you have that at? Page 34 Page 36 1 fairly decent streak at the gambling 1 A. In my short right-hand pocket. 2 casinos. During the time I won a 2 Q. Was it in a wallet, or how were you 3 3 substantial amount of money. carrying it? Q. Which casino? 4 A. Just together folded. 4 Q. When was the first time that you remember 5 A. White Hall Gaming Casino. Also Biloxi, 5 6 6 seeing the two officers that you ran into Mississippi I won some money. 7 7 Q. Which casino in Biloxi? later that day? 8 8 A. I'm not sure right offhand. I'd have to A. The first time that I seen two unknown 9 9 persons was on County Road 7 immediately check receipts or something. I don't want 10 to say the wrong one. 10 coming from my aunt's house. 11 Q. When did you win that money? 11 Q. That's good. Let's back up and regroup on 12 A. I won the money in Mississippi in '04. The 12 that just a minute. Did you turn off of 13 13 month I'm not exactly -- I'm not sure of Highway 21 going down County Road 7 to your 14 the month. I won money in White Hall in 14 house? 15 '05, March. 15 A. I turned off of Highway 16 onto County Road Q. Well, how much did you win in Biloxi? 16 16 7 where I met the officers. 17 A. About 1600. 17 (Defendant's Exhibit 5 was marked Q. And how much at White Hall? 18 18 for identification.) Q. Just so I'm clear, I'm going to show you 19 A. 3600. 19

20

21

22

23

what we're going to mark as Defendant's

the area. Kind of centered in it is County

Exhibit 5, which I'll tell you is just a

little map that I got off the Internet of

November 14, 2007

Page 39 Page 37 1 Road 7 and Highway 21 and we'll just kind 1 that. 2 A. (Witness complies). 2 of refer to that. Now, you said you came 3 O. All right. So make sure I understand what 3 off -- was it County Road 16 and onto --4 you're telling me. You left Farmersville 4 I'm sorry. Let me move all this stuff out 5 5 of your way. I don't see County Road 16 on where your aunt's house was? 6 6 that map, and I might not have it zoomed in A. Yes, sir. 7 7 Q. Traveled down County Road 16? in enough detail. 8 8 A. Well, it's -- the road coming from A. Uh-huh (positive response). 9 Q. Took a right on County Road 7 from County 9 Farmersville I think leads to be County 10 Road 16 and then you make a right on County 10 Road 16? A. (Witness nods head). Road 7. 11 11 12 O. Where did you first see who you later Q. There's Farmersville right there. So does 12 learned to be the defendants in this case? 13 County Road 16 kind of come --13 A. Yeah. And you make a right onto County 14 A. Approximately a quarter mile after turning 14 on County Road 7 I met a dark-colored 15 Road 7. Then you make another right on 15 Lincoln Town Car, who I first thought was a 16 16 Highway 21. 17 drunken driver or something that slowed 17 Q. I tell you what. Let me give you my pen down, hit the brakes hard. And I didn't 18 here and if you would just kind of draw a 18 19 little line there from that dot under 19 know who it was, so I kept driving. 20 Q. Okay. There's a whole bunch of things I 20 Farmersville. Just your best guess at how 21 need to ask you about there. You said it 21 County Road 16 goes into County Road 7. 22 A. It would have to be coming from this 22 was a dark-colored Lincoln Town Car? 23 23 direction and make a right on County Road A. Yes, sir. Page 40 Page 38 1 1 Q. Had you ever seen that car before? 2 2 Q. Just draw that to where it intersects into A. No. sir. 3 3 County Road 7. Just make your line go into Q. Did it have any distinguishing features on 4 it, like a license plate on the front or 4 County Road 7. 5 5 A. (Witness complies). anything that stood out in your mind? 6 Q. There we go. That's good. And if you 6 A. Didn't even pay it no attention. Wasn't 7 7 would, just put a 16 under that so we'll registering in my mind. Just another 8 8 know what we're talking about. vehicle. 9 9 A. (Witness complies). O. Had you passed any vehicles on County Road 10 Q. All right. Now, if you would on here just 10 7 prior to seeing that dark-colored put a little X about where your house was 11 11 Lincoln? 12 A. No, sir. That's the first vehicle I saw. back in June of '05. 12 13 13 A. The residence where I was going to? Q. Had you passed any on County Road 16? 14 14 Q. Yes, sir. A. No. sir. 15 A. Well, it's off of Highway 21. Braggs. 15 Q. So you're all alone on a road there? 16 This is 263 exit. I stayed approximately a 16 A. Yes, sir. 17 mile or two, three miles from the 263 17 Q. All right. You also said that you thought it was a drunk driver. What made you think 18 18 exit. So I would have to say somewhere in 19 19 here approximately. it was a drunk driver? 20 Q. Can you put a little bit larger X so when 20 A. Because immediately upon meeting the car 21 we copy that? the car slammed on brakes and took a nose 21 22 A. (Witness complies). 22 dive, and I thought that to be strange at 23 O. And if you would, just write home under 23 the time. Looked in my rear view mirror,

November 14, 2007

Page 43 Page 41 1 saw that the car was veering off to the 1 of him. 2 Q. Did you know he worked with the drug task 2 side of the road. So I thought maybe they 3 force? 3 had a flat or something, so I kept driving. 4 A. No. sir. 4 Q. You didn't see it swerving in the road as it was coming towards you; right? 5 O. Other than slamming on the brakes and 5 6 veering off the road, did they do anything 6 A. No, sir. 7 else unusual? 7 Q. So the only thing that made you think it 8 was a drunk driver was it slammed on the 8 A. That's all I know is right then. 9 O. You say right then. Did they do anything brakes and then veered off the road? 9 10 10 else after that? A. Yes, sir. A. Yeah. Next thing I know is they was upside 11 Q. Did you get a look at who was in the 11 12 vehicle as it went by you? 12 13 O. So from the time -- Let me make sure I got 13 A. No, sir. 14 Q. County Road 7 where you encountered this 14 your testimony right. From the time you 15 saw them slam on brakes and veer off the 15 dark-colored Lincoln, is that a two-lane road until they were next to you, you 16 16 17 didn't see them. Is that what you're 17 A. It's a small rural road, one lane. 18 O. One lane in each direction? 18 telling me? 19 A. Yeah. One lane in each direction. 19 A. Yes, sir. O. Were there any cars coming behind that Q. Did you see any kind of blue lights on the 20 20 Lincoln that you saw? 21 21 vehicle when it went by you? 22 A. There was no lights. 22 A. No. sir. Q. When you say no lights, no blue lights? 23 Q. Okay. Now, you said they came alongside of 23 Page 42 Page 44 1 you. How did they do that? Describe that 1 A. Right. 2 2 Q. It had headlights; right? for me. 3 A. I'm certain it did. 3 A. After seeing the car slam on brakes and, 4 Q. Had you ever seen Chris West before that 4 like I said, I looked in my back mirror and 5 5 saw them veer off. I kept driving. Didn't day? 6 6 A. No, sir. know what was happening. Approximately 30 7 Q. How about LaShun Hutson, had you ever seen 7 seconds to a minute later they had pulled 8 8 up beside me in the passing lane. All I him before that day? 9 9 saw was two black males in black T-shirts A. No. sir. 10 Q. Did you know of them? 10 trying to flag me to pull over on first A. I never know of Shawn Hutson, but I have 11 11 glance. heard Chris West's name. 12 Q. You said trying to flag you. What were 12 13 13 Q. You'd heard Chris West's name prior to the they doing? 28th of June of '05? A. I just seen the hand signal (indicating) 14 14 15 A. Yes, sir. 15 and pull over. Q. What did you know about Chris West prior to Q. Was there anything -- Let me back up. Who 16 16 June 28 of '05? 17 was doing the hand signal? Was it the 17 18 A. Only that he was a law enforcement officer. 18 passenger or the driver? 19 Q. Do you remember who you heard that from or 19 A. Passenger. 20 20 how you heard it? Q. And just kind of describe what you did a 21 21 A. No, sir. Just open conversation. second ago. For the record you were using 22 Q. Do you know who might have told you that? 22 your right hand and kind of pushing at A. No one told me. Just heard it. Just heard 23 shoulder level off to the side?

November 14, 2007

Page 45 Page 47 A. I was at the hotel, Peddler's Inn, and I 1 A. Yes, sir. 1 2 O. Did you later learn who the passenger was 2 had a guy pull a gun on me and demanded that was giving you the hand signal? 3 3 money. 4 4 A. I believe it was Shawn Hutson. O. Were you in a car or were you just 5 5 O. So Chris West was driving: is that right? walking? Where were you? 6 A. I think he was. Had to be. 6 A. Coming out my room -- hotel room. Q. Was there anybody else in the car besides 7 7 Q. Did he get any money off of you? 8 8 A. He took some money. those two? 9 A. No. sir. 9 Q. Did you report it to the police? 10 Q. Was your window up or down in your car? A. Yeah. I went in for questioning and made a 10 11 11 12 O. Does the air conditioning work in that car? 12 O. Did they ever catch the guy who did it? A. Yes. 13 A. No. sir. 13 O. What was his name? 14 Q. So you had 2 by 55 air conditioning? 14 A. I want to say Jerome Titus. 15 A. I mean, wind? 15 16 O. Yeah. 16 Q. What happened with Mr. Titus? 17 A. I guess they prosecuted him or whatever. I 17 A. Yeah. That's it. 18 don't know the full extent. 18 O. And I'm just going to start referring to 19 them by name now. We know that based on 19 Q. Did you ever have to testify at trial? 20 your testimony Shawn was the passenger and 20 A. No. I got a letter from the DA, Ellen 21 Chris was the driver. Did Shawn say 21 Brooks, saying it wasn't enough evidence or 22 anything to you when he was initially 22 something. I don't know. It was 23 giving you that hand signal? 23 dismissed. Page 46 Page 48 A. I really couldn't hear if he had said 1 1 Q. So he wasn't convicted? 2 anything anyway. As you can see in my 2 A. Not to my knowledge. 3 3 trunk, I had amplifiers and music that was Q. All right. So that was the only time that 4 blasting during the time. I was driving 4 you were robbed previously? 5 5 35, 40 miles per hour. All I could really A. Yes, sir. 6 see was a hand signal. 6 Q. Have you been robbed since? 7 Q. Well, did it look like he was trying to say 7 A. No, sir. 8 8 something? O. All right. So we got to the point where 9 A. I can't recollect. I can't say that 9 their car -- are they about even with you 10 10 because it happened so quick. Just a brief going down County Road 7? 11 glance and that's all I looked over there. 11 A. Yeah. They pulled right up beside me. 12 O. Let me back up and ask you something here. 12 Q. Going about 35, 40 miles an hour; is that 13 In paragraph 16 of your amended complaint 13 right? 14 you alleged that you've been robbed 14 A. Yeah. I wasn't driving fast. 15 before. 15 Q. What's the speed limit there? 16 A. Yes, sir. 16 A. Approximately 45, 50 maybe, anywhere in 17 Q. How many times had you been robbed before? 17 that range. 18 A. Once. 18 Q. About how long did they stay alongside of 19 O. When was that? 19 you like that? 20 A. August '03. A. Approximately 10 seconds. 20 21 Q. Where was it? 21 Q. What did they do after that 10 seconds? 22 A. In Montgomery. 22 A. They veered behind me and trailed me out to 23 Q. What happened? 23 Highway 21.

November 14, 2007

Page 51

Page 52

Page 49

- O. Did they try to come up alongside of you 1 2 again prior to getting to Highway 21?
- 3 A. No. sir.
- 4 O. Did you look at them in your rear view 5 mirror?
- 6 A. I took a glance in my rear view mirror and 7 noticed that they was riding my bumper.
- 8 Q. Did you see a blue light at that time?
- 9 A. There was no blue light.
- 10 O. Could you see what the two occupants of the car were doing in your rear view mirror? 11
- 12 A. No, sir. I didn't glance. Just quick
- 13 glance to see that they was still behind
- 14 me.
- Q. Let me back up for just a second. When 15 16 they were alongside of you here this first
- 17 time, did you say anything to them?
- A. On first glance when they pulled up, yeah, 18 19 I may have said -- asked them what they
- 20 want, not in that nice a way, though.
- 21 O. Not in a nice way?
- 22 A. Yeah. Not in a nice way.
- 23 O. Can you tell me exactly what you said?

- A. I turned right. Turned going toward my 1 2 residence.
- O. Turned right going towards your house? 3
- 4 A. Yes, sir.
- 5 O. Which I guess on this map takes us back to
- the west; is that right? I think this is 6 7 west over here on the left-hand side.
- 8 A. I don't know if it's west or not. All I
- knew --9
- 10 O. Kind of southwest really?
- A. I turned right on Highway 21. 11
- Q. We'll go with that. You turned right on 12
- 13 Highway 21 heading towards your house. Is 14
  - there a stop sign there at 7 and 21?
- 15 A. Caution light, yield sign.
- 16 Q. A yield sign?
- 17 A. Uh-huh (positive response).
- 18 Q. Was there any traffic coming on Highway 21?
- 19 A. No, sir. I didn't see any traffic.
- 20 O. Either way?
- 21 A. No, sir.
- 22 Q. What is Highway 21? Is it another
- 23 two-lane, one lane each way, or is it

Page 50

2

12

14

19

22

23

- A. What the fuck y'all want. 1
- 2 O. Did you think to turn the stereo down?
- A. No. Because it was my first understanding 3
- 4 that it was somebody trying to rob me and
- 5 I'm not going to be courteous to them. 6 O. So you couldn't hear what they were saying 7
- to you; right? 8 A. No, sir.
- Q. And you asked them what you asked them? 9
- 10 A. Yes, sir.
- 11 Q. And the stereo is still going the whole
- 12 time?
- 13 A. Yes, sir.
- 14 Q. Did it look like either one of them
- 15 responded when you asked them that question?
- 16
- 17 Q. Because you just glanced at them real
- quick; right? 18
- 19 A. Yes, sir.
- 20 Q. All right. They trailed you all the way up
- 21 to Highway 21; correct?
- 22 A. Yes, sir.
- 23 Q. What did you do when you got to Highway 21?

- four-lane? 1
  - A. Two-lane, one lane each way. State highway.
- 3
- Q. Did you stop at the intersection of 7 and 4 5
  - 21?
- 6 A. Brief caution, brake in the road at the
- 7 yield sign and proceeded to go right toward
- 8 my residence.
- 9 Q. Kind of a rolling stop?
- A. Yeah. Rolling stop. 10
- O. Wheels never really came to a complete 11
  - rest?
- 13 A. No. sir.
  - Q. And you took the right going onto Highway
- 15 21?
- 16 A. Yes, sir.
- O. What did the Lincoln do? 17
- A. Still behind me. 18
  - Q. It followed you out on Highway 21?
- 20 A. Yes, sir.
- 21 Q. Did you get a chance to look in your rear
  - view mirror as you were going down 21?
  - A. Well, right after turning on Highway 21 the

November 14, 2007

Page 53

1

2

vehicle pulled up beside me again. 1

- 2 Q. So up again on the left-hand side of your
- 3 vehicle coming in the oncoming traffic 4 lane; is that right?
- 5 A. Yes, sir.
- 6 Q. How fast were you going at that time?
- 7 A. Approximately 55, somewhere around there.
- Q. What's the speed limit on Highway 21? 8
- 9 A. I'm quite sure it's 55.
- 10 Q. And I should have asked you this before.
- 11 The rest of the time that you were on
- 12 County Road 7, did you stay going 35, 40
- 13 miles an hour?
- 14 A. Around 35, 40 miles an hour. Because they
- 15 were bumper to bumper on me.
- O. So you sped up a little bit? 16
- 17 A. It was a wavy road, so I really didn't want
- 18 to travel fast.
- 19 Q. Well, you did speed up a little if you got
- 20 up to 45; right?
- 21 A. Well, like I said, I was driving around 35
- 22 to 45 on County Road 7.
- 23 Q. Well, were you trying to get them off your

Page 55

Page 56

- O. Did you see anything besides the weapon?
- A. No, sir. I just seen the right hand.
- Q. I'm sorry? 3
- 4 A. I just saw his right hand gesturing and I 5 just kept driving.
- 6 Q. Is that the only hand he had in view?
- 7 A. That's the only hand I saw.
- 8 O. Did he say anything to you?
- 9 A. I didn't hear him say anything if he did 10 for the music.
- 11 O. You still had the music going?
- 12 A. Yes, sir.
- 13 O. Could you tell that he was trying to say 14
  - anything to you? Could you see his lips
- 15 moving?
- 16 A. I didn't have time to just lock on to what 17
  - he was saying, lips moving, because I'm
- 18 watching traffic and watch the incident.
- 19 All I did is glance. When the car pulled
- up beside me, I glanced, put my eyes back 20
- 21 on the highway and kept driving.
  - O. You just said watching traffic. Are there cars coming now?

Page 54

22

23

1

14

17

19

- bumper at all? 1
- 2 A. I wasn't trying to because I knew I
- 3 couldn't. They was trailing my bumper.
- 4 And like I said, it was a wavy road. I
- 5 didn't want to hurt myself.
- 6 Q. So you turned onto Highway 21 and they came
- 7 up alongside of you. What happened when 8 they came alongside of you?
- 9 A. They came alongside me and I saw the same
- 10 thing again, hand motion and I glanced and 11 kept driving.
- 12 Q. Was there anything in -- And you said the
- 13 hand motion. Was that the passenger again, 14 Shawn?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Could you see anything that Chris might be 17
- 18 A. I didn't have time to just lock in on him.
- 19 Q. Did Shawn have anything in his hands this 20 time when they pulled up alongside of you
- 21 on 21?
- 22 A. On second glance it appeared to be a weapon 23 at a glance and kept driving.

- A. No cars coming, but I'm looking for a car.
- 2 O. So still y'all are the only two vehicles on
- 3 the road?
- 4 A. Yes, sir.
- 5 Q. Describe that weapon that you saw for me.
- 6 A. I can't describe it. All I know is I saw a
- 7 weapon. I don't know what brand --
- 8 O. Was it a knife? A gun?
- 9 A. A gun, yeah. A gun.
- 10 Q. Was it black? Shiny?
- 11 A. It was black.
- Q. Big gun? Little gun? 12
- A. I don't know. I can't lock in on the 13
  - size. I glanced at the weapon I saw.
- 15 Q. Was it pointed at you?
- 16 A. I can't say that it was pointed at me. All
  - I seen was a hand gesture going like to
- 18 pull over or whatever.
  - O. He was gesturing with the gun?
- 20 A. That's what I saw.
  - Q. Did you say anything to him?
- 21 22 A. I didn't say anything else. I was still
- 23 just driving.

November 14, 2007

#### Page 57 Page 59 1 we already had been spun off the road O. While all this was going on up to this 1 2 before we realized who it was. 2 point, what's Kevin doing? 3 O. Now, you still had the music going pretty 3 A. Sitting in the seat asking me, Cuz, who is 4 this trying to run us off the road? I tell 4 good at that time? 5 5 A. The music was going until Chris West turned him I don't know; looks like somebody 6 6 trying to rob us; I'm not going to stop. 7 7 Q. Is it possible that you just didn't hear He was scared. 8 8 what Kevin was saying to you because of the Q. Well, I understand that you were driving 9 9 the vehicle. Was he watching them? music? 10 A. He wasn't watching them. He was just aware A. It's possible. 10 O. All right. How long did they stay up 11 of what was going on. 11 12 alongside of you the second time? Q. Did he tell you at some point that the 12 police were behind you? 13 A. Still approximately 10 seconds. 13 Q. Did you see a blue light this time? A. He didn't tell me that. 14 14 15 Q. He did not tell you that? 15 A. I didn't see a light. Q. Did you see a badge? A. No, sir. 16 16 Q. Well, did he ever tell you to pull over at 17 A. I didn't see a badge either. 17 18 Q. And you told me before that they were 18 any time? 19 wearing black T-shirts. Did those black 19 A. He didn't tell me to pull over. He's T-shirts have any writing on them? asking me who is this and what they trying 20 20 A. Not that I can recollect. I just seen it 21 to do. He just said, it looked like 21 22 they're going to run us off the road and 22 was black T-shirts. 23 23 kill us if we don't pull over. O. What did they do after that 10 seconds of Page 58 Page 60 being alongside of you? 1 (Defendant's Exhibit 6 was marked 1 2 2 A. Veered back behind me and trailed me for identification.) 3 Q. Let me show you what we'll mark as 3 approximately another mile and a half or Defendant's Exhibit 6. Let me give you 4 two and they started to ram the vehicle. 4 5 just a minute to look at Defendant's 5 Q. Between the time that they pulled back 6 6 Exhibit 6. behind you and as you described the ramming 7 (Brief pause.) 7 started, did you get a chance to look in 8 Q. Had you ever seen that document before 8 your rear view mirror at them? 9 9 today, Mr. Marshall? I didn't look in the mirror. 10 A. I have. 10 Q. You didn't look again? 11 Q. When did you get a chance to see that 11 A. (Witness shakes head). 12 document? 12 Q. So you couldn't see anything that they were 13 A. When we turned the information over. 13 doing back there? 14 Q. Those initial disclosures; is that right? 14 A. I don't know what they was doing. 15 A. Yeah. 15 Q. Let me back up again to the second time 16 16 they were beside you. I might have asked Q. Now, this is a statement that Kevin gave to 17 the police that day. And in it he says 17 you this before. If I did, I apologize. 18 that he saw that it was the police and he 18 Did you say anything to the passenger that second time? 19 advised you to pull over. Is it your 19 20 testimony that he didn't tell you to pull 20 A. No, sir. 21 over? Q. Make any motions to him? 21 22 A. I don't remember making any motions. I A. He didn't tell me to pull over, because by 22 23 the time we both realized it was the police 23 just remember glancing at him and keep

Deposition of Richard Marshall November 14, 2007

Page 63 Page 61 O. At any time during this pursuit did you 1 driving. 1 Q. While all this was going on, where was this 2 pick that gun up? 2 3 A. No, sir. gun that's in Defendant's 3? 3 Q. So it's just there kind of tucked down in 4 4 A. Laying on the seat. 5 5 Q. About where it is in Defendant's 3? the seat? 6 A. Yeah. Until they was ramming. It probably 6 A. Approximately somewhere. 7 was moving when they was ramming the 7 Q. Let me show it to you again. And is 8 vehicle. That's probably about the only 8 that -- you can see in the left-hand side, 9 time I probably touched it. 9 is that the steering wheel? Q. Did the gun move at any time during the 10 A. Yes, sir. 10 pursuit? Did it stay here until the 11 11 Q. So it's -- is it fair to say that it's ramming started? 12 12 fairly close to the driver? A. I'm quite sure it did. But when they was 13 13 A. Yes, sir. ramming the car, my head was jerking. I'm 14 Q. Was that gun just out in the open like 14 15 15 quite sure it was moving along with that, or was it tucked up under you 16 somehow? How was that gun? 16 everything else on the seat. O. Let's talk about the ramming. Describe for 17 17 A. It was down between the seat. me what you mean when you say they rammed 18 18 O. What do you mean down between the seat? 19 A. Approximately somewhere around here where 19 it wouldn't be sliding. It was laying 20 A. Like I say, after they pulled beside me for 20 the second time, they veered back behind me 21 21 there. 22 approximately a mile and they started 22 Q. You're pointing to the right-hand side what 23 looks like seat belts. Are those seat 23 hitting -- hitting the back end of my Page 64 Page 62 vehicle like two or three times. Each time 1 belts there? 1 2 2 it was knocking the car in a wiggling A. Yeah. 3 Q. Those little black things on the right-hand 3 motion off the highway. 4 Q. How fast were you going at that point? 4 5 5 A. Initially I probably was going about 55 A. Uh-huh (positive response). 6 6 until they started ramming me and I was Q. So was it -- How was it in there? You've 7 got it barrel down. Describe for me how 7 losing control of the car and I slowed down 8 8 approximately about 35, 40 miles an hour it's in between the seats there. 9 A. I'm certain the barrel was in there so it 9 because I didn't want the car to flip out 10 10 wouldn't be moving pointing toward the -of control. Q. What part of their car was striking your 11 back in the seat. 11 12 O. Did you touch the gun at any time while 12 13 this pursuit was going on? A. I would have to say their bumper to 13 14 bumper. I wasn't aware of the ramming A. I don't know. I probably touched it if it 14 15 was moving or whatever, but I didn't reach 15 until I was hit. 16 for it or nothing. 16 Q. Okay. Was it -- And when you say ramming, 17 Q. Was the gun loaded? 17 were they hitting you center on, or were they off to one side or the other? How was 18 A. Yes, sir. 18 19 Q. What kind of gun is that? 19 that? 20 20 A. They were hitting me center on up until the 21 Q. Do you know what kind of bullets were in 21 point where they spinned me out. And 22 that's when they hit me on the driver's 22 23 A. .357 hollow points. 23 side bumper and spinned me out of control.

November 14, 2007

	Page 65		Page 67
1	MR. WILFORD: Let's take a quick	1	car after the first hit, what, if anything,
2	break. We've been going for	2	did you do?
3	an hour.	3	A. Continued to drive.
4	(Brief recess was taken.)	4	Q. Did you slow down or speed up?
5	Q. Okay. When we broke, Mr. Marshall, we were	5	A. Yeah. I slowed down.
6	talking about the ramming had begun. About	6	Q. How slow did you get down to?
7	how many times did the Lincoln come into	7	A. Probably I want to say around 30, 35 miles
8	contact with your car?	8	an hour.
9	A. First ramming I'm quite sure he rammed me	9	Q. Did you make any moves to pull the vehicle
10	twice two or three times. Made the car	10	off the road?
11	sort of lose control and then I regained.	11	A. No.
12	Q. That's what I want to do. I want to take	12	Q. You said your neck got jerked around. Did
13	them one by one so you can tell me what	13	you come in contact with anything in the
14	happened each time he made contact with	14	car?
15	you. The first time that he hit you, was	15	A. Not At that time I didn't.
16	that, again, head-on his front to roughly	16	Q. How long did you drive at 35 miles an hour
17	the center of your bumper; is that right?	17	before something else happened?
18	A. Yes, sir.	18	A. Approximately 10 seconds and got rammed
19 20	Q. And how fast were you going at the time	19 20	again.
21	when he first hit you?  A. I may have been going approximately 45 to	20	<ul><li>Q. So this would be ram number two; correct?</li><li>A. Yes, sir.</li></ul>
22	55 miles an hour at the first ramming.	22	Q. How did he hit you that time?
23	Q. What did you do when you felt the impact?	23	A. Same way, bumper.
25	Q. What did you do when you lest die impact:	23	A. Same way, bumper.
	Page 66		Page 68
			Li contra di Con
1	A. Well, on impact it jerked my neck and for a	1	Q. Center on?
2	brief moment I lost control of the car like	2	A. Yes, sir.
2 3	brief moment I lost control of the car like swerved from the ramming. And I looked in	2	<ul><li>A. Yes, sir.</li><li>Q. Do you have any estimate of how fast they</li></ul>
2 3 4	brief moment I lost control of the car like swerved from the ramming. And I looked in the mirror at this time to see what was	2 3 4	<ul><li>A. Yes, sir.</li><li>Q. Do you have any estimate of how fast they were going? Let's go back to the first</li></ul>
2 3 4 5	brief moment I lost control of the car like swerved from the ramming. And I looked in the mirror at this time to see what was going on, but I still couldn't see what	2 3 4 5	A. Yes, sir. Q. Do you have any estimate of how fast they were going? Let's go back to the first time he hit you. Do you have any idea how
2 3 4 5 6	brief moment I lost control of the car like swerved from the ramming. And I looked in the mirror at this time to see what was going on, but I still couldn't see what they was doing back there. I drove	2 3 4 5 6	A. Yes, sir.  Q. Do you have any estimate of how fast they were going? Let's go back to the first time he hit you. Do you have any idea how fast he was going when he hit you?
2 3 4 5 6 7	brief moment I lost control of the car like swerved from the ramming. And I looked in the mirror at this time to see what was going on, but I still couldn't see what they was doing back there. I drove approximately another quarter mile.	2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you have any estimate of how fast they were going? Let's go back to the first time he hit you. Do you have any idea how fast he was going when he hit you?</li> <li>A. I would estimate not too much faster than</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	brief moment I lost control of the car like swerved from the ramming. And I looked in the mirror at this time to see what was going on, but I still couldn't see what they was doing back there. I drove approximately another quarter mile.  Q. Hang on just a second. You said you looked	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you have any estimate of how fast they were going? Let's go back to the first time he hit you. Do you have any idea how fast he was going when he hit you?</li> <li>A. I would estimate not too much faster than me, because they were riding my bumper the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	brief moment I lost control of the car like swerved from the ramming. And I looked in the mirror at this time to see what was going on, but I still couldn't see what they was doing back there. I drove approximately another quarter mile.  Q. Hang on just a second. You said you looked back in the rear view mirror. About how	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you have any estimate of how fast they were going? Let's go back to the first time he hit you. Do you have any idea how fast he was going when he hit you?</li> <li>A. I would estimate not too much faster than me, because they were riding my bumper the whole time.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	brief moment I lost control of the car like swerved from the ramming. And I looked in the mirror at this time to see what was going on, but I still couldn't see what they was doing back there. I drove approximately another quarter mile.  Q. Hang on just a second. You said you looked back in the rear view mirror. About how long did you look?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you have any estimate of how fast they were going? Let's go back to the first time he hit you. Do you have any idea how fast he was going when he hit you?</li> <li>A. I would estimate not too much faster than me, because they were riding my bumper the whole time.</li> <li>Q. So he couldn't have accelerated too much</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	brief moment I lost control of the car like swerved from the ramming. And I looked in the mirror at this time to see what was going on, but I still couldn't see what they was doing back there. I drove approximately another quarter mile.  Q. Hang on just a second. You said you looked back in the rear view mirror. About how long did you look?  A. Just a glance up after they rammed.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you have any estimate of how fast they were going? Let's go back to the first time he hit you. Do you have any idea how fast he was going when he hit you?</li> <li>A. I would estimate not too much faster than me, because they were riding my bumper the whole time.</li> <li>Q. So he couldn't have accelerated too much before he came in contact; right?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	brief moment I lost control of the car like swerved from the ramming. And I looked in the mirror at this time to see what was going on, but I still couldn't see what they was doing back there. I drove approximately another quarter mile.  Q. Hang on just a second. You said you looked back in the rear view mirror. About how long did you look?  A. Just a glance up after they rammed.  Q. Could you see what they were doing?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you have any estimate of how fast they were going? Let's go back to the first time he hit you. Do you have any idea how fast he was going when he hit you?</li> <li>A. I would estimate not too much faster than me, because they were riding my bumper the whole time.</li> <li>Q. So he couldn't have accelerated too much before he came in contact; right?</li> <li>A. I guess not.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	brief moment I lost control of the car like swerved from the ramming. And I looked in the mirror at this time to see what was going on, but I still couldn't see what they was doing back there. I drove approximately another quarter mile.  Q. Hang on just a second. You said you looked back in the rear view mirror. About how long did you look?  A. Just a glance up after they rammed.  Q. Could you see what they were doing?  A. No. I couldn't make visual what they were	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you have any estimate of how fast they were going? Let's go back to the first time he hit you. Do you have any idea how fast he was going when he hit you?</li> <li>A. I would estimate not too much faster than me, because they were riding my bumper the whole time.</li> <li>Q. So he couldn't have accelerated too much before he came in contact; right?</li> <li>A. I guess not.</li> <li>Q. What about the second time, do you have any</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	brief moment I lost control of the car like swerved from the ramming. And I looked in the mirror at this time to see what was going on, but I still couldn't see what they was doing back there. I drove approximately another quarter mile.  Q. Hang on just a second. You said you looked back in the rear view mirror. About how long did you look?  A. Just a glance up after they rammed.  Q. Could you see what they were doing?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you have any estimate of how fast they were going? Let's go back to the first time he hit you. Do you have any idea how fast he was going when he hit you?</li> <li>A. I would estimate not too much faster than me, because they were riding my bumper the whole time.</li> <li>Q. So he couldn't have accelerated too much before he came in contact; right?</li> <li>A. I guess not.</li> <li>Q. What about the second time, do you have any idea how fast he was going?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	brief moment I lost control of the car like swerved from the ramming. And I looked in the mirror at this time to see what was going on, but I still couldn't see what they was doing back there. I drove approximately another quarter mile.  Q. Hang on just a second. You said you looked back in the rear view mirror. About how long did you look?  A. Just a glance up after they rammed.  Q. Could you see what they were doing?  A. No. I couldn't make visual what they were doing.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you have any estimate of how fast they were going? Let's go back to the first time he hit you. Do you have any idea how fast he was going when he hit you?</li> <li>A. I would estimate not too much faster than me, because they were riding my bumper the whole time.</li> <li>Q. So he couldn't have accelerated too much before he came in contact; right?</li> <li>A. I guess not.</li> <li>Q. What about the second time, do you have any</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	brief moment I lost control of the car like swerved from the ramming. And I looked in the mirror at this time to see what was going on, but I still couldn't see what they was doing back there. I drove approximately another quarter mile.  Q. Hang on just a second. You said you looked back in the rear view mirror. About how long did you look?  A. Just a glance up after they rammed.  Q. Could you see what they were doing?  A. No. I couldn't make visual what they were doing.  Q. Did you see a blue light?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you have any estimate of how fast they were going? Let's go back to the first time he hit you. Do you have any idea how fast he was going when he hit you?</li> <li>A. I would estimate not too much faster than me, because they were riding my bumper the whole time.</li> <li>Q. So he couldn't have accelerated too much before he came in contact; right?</li> <li>A. I guess not.</li> <li>Q. What about the second time, do you have any idea how fast he was going?</li> <li>A. I can't approximate how fast he was going.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	brief moment I lost control of the car like swerved from the ramming. And I looked in the mirror at this time to see what was going on, but I still couldn't see what they was doing back there. I drove approximately another quarter mile.  Q. Hang on just a second. You said you looked back in the rear view mirror. About how long did you look?  A. Just a glance up after they rammed.  Q. Could you see what they were doing?  A. No. I couldn't make visual what they were doing.  Q. Did you see a blue light?  A. No, sir.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you have any estimate of how fast they were going? Let's go back to the first time he hit you. Do you have any idea how fast he was going when he hit you?</li> <li>A. I would estimate not too much faster than me, because they were riding my bumper the whole time.</li> <li>Q. So he couldn't have accelerated too much before he came in contact; right?</li> <li>A. I guess not.</li> <li>Q. What about the second time, do you have any idea how fast he was going?</li> <li>A. I can't approximate how fast he was going. I just know the impact was variably the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	brief moment I lost control of the car like swerved from the ramming. And I looked in the mirror at this time to see what was going on, but I still couldn't see what they was doing back there. I drove approximately another quarter mile.  Q. Hang on just a second. You said you looked back in the rear view mirror. About how long did you look?  A. Just a glance up after they rammed.  Q. Could you see what they were doing?  A. No. I couldn't make visual what they were doing.  Q. Did you see a blue light?  A. No, sir.  Q. Did you see any badges?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you have any estimate of how fast they were going? Let's go back to the first time he hit you. Do you have any idea how fast he was going when he hit you?</li> <li>A. I would estimate not too much faster than me, because they were riding my bumper the whole time.</li> <li>Q. So he couldn't have accelerated too much before he came in contact; right?</li> <li>A. I guess not.</li> <li>Q. What about the second time, do you have any idea how fast he was going?</li> <li>A. I can't approximate how fast he was going. I just know the impact was variably the same.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	brief moment I lost control of the car like swerved from the ramming. And I looked in the mirror at this time to see what was going on, but I still couldn't see what they was doing back there. I drove approximately another quarter mile.  Q. Hang on just a second. You said you looked back in the rear view mirror. About how long did you look?  A. Just a glance up after they rammed.  Q. Could you see what they were doing?  A. No. I couldn't make visual what they were doing.  Q. Did you see a blue light?  A. No, sir.  Q. Did you see any badges?  A. No, sir.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you have any estimate of how fast they were going? Let's go back to the first time he hit you. Do you have any idea how fast he was going when he hit you?</li> <li>A. I would estimate not too much faster than me, because they were riding my bumper the whole time.</li> <li>Q. So he couldn't have accelerated too much before he came in contact; right?</li> <li>A. I guess not.</li> <li>Q. What about the second time, do you have any idea how fast he was going?</li> <li>A. I can't approximate how fast he was going. I just know the impact was variably the same.</li> <li>Q. Did he stay on your bumper between the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	brief moment I lost control of the car like swerved from the ramming. And I looked in the mirror at this time to see what was going on, but I still couldn't see what they was doing back there. I drove approximately another quarter mile.  Q. Hang on just a second. You said you looked back in the rear view mirror. About how long did you look?  A. Just a glance up after they rammed.  Q. Could you see what they were doing?  A. No. I couldn't make visual what they were doing.  Q. Did you see a blue light?  A. No, sir.  Q. Did you see any badges?  A. No, sir.  COURT REPORTER: Can I stop for	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you have any estimate of how fast they were going? Let's go back to the first time he hit you. Do you have any idea how fast he was going when he hit you?</li> <li>A. I would estimate not too much faster than me, because they were riding my bumper the whole time.</li> <li>Q. So he couldn't have accelerated too much before he came in contact; right?</li> <li>A. I guess not.</li> <li>Q. What about the second time, do you have any idea how fast he was going?</li> <li>A. I can't approximate how fast he was going. I just know the impact was variably the same.</li> <li>Q. Did he stay on your bumper between the first and the second impact?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	brief moment I lost control of the car like swerved from the ramming. And I looked in the mirror at this time to see what was going on, but I still couldn't see what they was doing back there. I drove approximately another quarter mile.  Q. Hang on just a second. You said you looked back in the rear view mirror. About how long did you look?  A. Just a glance up after they rammed.  Q. Could you see what they were doing?  A. No. I couldn't make visual what they were doing.  Q. Did you see a blue light?  A. No, sir.  Q. Did you see any badges?  A. No, sir.  COURT REPORTER: Can I stop for two seconds?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you have any estimate of how fast they were going? Let's go back to the first time he hit you. Do you have any idea how fast he was going when he hit you?</li> <li>A. I would estimate not too much faster than me, because they were riding my bumper the whole time.</li> <li>Q. So he couldn't have accelerated too much before he came in contact; right?</li> <li>A. I guess not.</li> <li>Q. What about the second time, do you have any idea how fast he was going?</li> <li>A. I can't approximate how fast he was going. I just know the impact was variably the same.</li> <li>Q. Did he stay on your bumper between the first and the second impact?</li> <li>A. After the first impact I don't think he was riding my bumper as close. Because like I say, I sort of lost control. He probably</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	brief moment I lost control of the car like swerved from the ramming. And I looked in the mirror at this time to see what was going on, but I still couldn't see what they was doing back there. I drove approximately another quarter mile.  Q. Hang on just a second. You said you looked back in the rear view mirror. About how long did you look?  A. Just a glance up after they rammed.  Q. Could you see what they were doing?  A. No. I couldn't make visual what they were doing.  Q. Did you see a blue light?  A. No, sir.  Q. Did you see any badges?  A. No, sir.  COURT REPORTER: Can I stop for two seconds?  MR. WILFORD: Sure.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Do you have any estimate of how fast they were going? Let's go back to the first time he hit you. Do you have any idea how fast he was going when he hit you?</li> <li>A. I would estimate not too much faster than me, because they were riding my bumper the whole time.</li> <li>Q. So he couldn't have accelerated too much before he came in contact; right?</li> <li>A. I guess not.</li> <li>Q. What about the second time, do you have any idea how fast he was going?</li> <li>A. I can't approximate how fast he was going. I just know the impact was variably the same.</li> <li>Q. Did he stay on your bumper between the first and the second impact?</li> <li>A. After the first impact I don't think he was riding my bumper as close. Because like I</li> </ul>

November 14, 2007

Page 71

Page 72

#### Page 69

2

9

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

- 1 and then I felt the ram again.
- 2 Q. About how far did he fall back?
- 3 A. I can't say how far because I really didn't 4 look back. I just know I was swerving and 5 I'm quite sure he wasn't on my bumper while 6 I'm swerving.
  - Q. Right. When you did that glance into the rear view mirror, though, about where was he? Was he still back on your bumper? Had he fallen back?
- 11 A. No. He had fell back approximately 20, 30 yards after he first bumped me. 12
- 13 O. All right. So the second impact was about as hard as the first impact; right? 14
- 15 A.—Yes, sir.

7

8

9

10

- Q. What happened immediately after the second 16 17
- A. Immediately after the second impact, the 18 car veered a little more, and immediately 19
- 20 following that that's when he bumped it 21 again on my driver's side bumper and
- spinned me out of control. That's when my 22
- 23 head hit the steering wheel. I snatched

- I was on the opposite side of the road in a 1
  - daze. By the time I opened the car door
- 3 they was already out of their vehicle with 4 guns drawn.
- 5 Q. Let's talk about your head hitting the
- 6 steering wheel. What part of your head hit 7 the steering while?
- 8 A. My right -- left temple.
  - Q. Right above your eye there?
- 10 A. Yeah. I've still got a knot up there from 11
- Q. And you weren't wearing your seat belt at 12 13 the time; right?
  - A. No. sir.
  - Q. Was that from the second hit or the spinout hit that sent your head into the steering wheel?
  - A. Had to be the spinout, because when he hit me, it like threw me off the seat out of control and I just snatched the wheel and the car just went where it went.
  - O. So it went all the way across the oncoming lane; is that right?

#### Page 70

- 1 the vehicle. It jumped Highway 21 and 2 landed on the opposite side of the highway
- 3 in a ditch on a spinout.
- 4 Q. Okay. So you're saying that the hit where 5 he spun you out came fairly quickly after 6 the second ram; is that right?
- 7 A. Yes, sir.
- 8 Q. Were you still going about 35 miles an hour 9 when the spinout hit occurred?
- 10 A. Yes, sir. Approximately.
- 11 Q. Were you able to take any kind of corrective action with the car between the 12
- time of the second hit and the spinout hit? 13 14 A. After he rammed me the second time, like I
- 15 say, I guess because I wasn't going as
- 16 fast, the car just like jerked. And before 17 I can regroup, he had hit me again on the
- 18 bumper. And that's when I spinned out
- toward the bluff. My head hit the steering 19
- 20 wheel. Knowing it's a deep bluff right
- 21 here, I snatched the steering wheel, and 22 all I know the car jumped or skid across
- 23 Highway 21. Because when my head came up,

- 1 A. Yeah. It went -- When he spinned me out, 2
  - the car went off the bluff toward the bluff
- 3 to the right of the road on two wheels. I 4 snatched it and all I can remember is it
- 5 clearing the highway or whatever. I ended
- 6 on the opposite side of the road facing the 7 way we just came.
- 8 Q. So you went off to the left from your 9 direction of travel; is that right?
- 10 A. That's where --
- O. Your car went to the left? 11
- 12 A. That's where it landed.
- 13 O. Your initial direction of travel?
- 14 A. Yes, sir.
- 15 Q. And the stereo was still going the whole 16 time; right?
- 17 A. Whole time.
- 18 Q. Between the first time that you were hit
  - and what we're calling the spinout hit
- 20 here, did Kevin say anything to you that
- 21 you heard?
- 22 A. No, sir.

19

23 Q. Do you recall saying anything?

November 14, 2007

Page 73 Page 75 21? 1 A. I was probably mumbling to myself, they're 1 2 A. Probably had to be on Highway 21. 2 trying to kill me, what they doing, 3 O. What is this area here in this intersection 3 something to that effect. O. Did you ever think to pick up that gun and 4 of 7 and 21 like? Is it built up? Are 4 5 defend yourself with it? there a lot of buildings? Is it wooded? 5 6 Give me an idea of what the area around 6 A. No. sir. 7 Q. Did you have a cell phone with you that day? there looks like. 7 8 A. This area where --8 A. I'm quite sure I did. 9 9 O. Do you remember what the phone number was? O. I tell you what. Let's start on County 10 Road 7 from basically where you turned off 10 A. I don't remember. 11 on 16 up to 21. Are there any houses or Q. Did you try to call anybody? 11 A. No, sir. I didn't have time. 12 churches or anything like that there? 12 13 A. Well, after coming through what's called O. That's a good point. From the time that 13 14 the swamp on County Road 16, swampy area, 14 you saw that Lincoln break back on County 15 Road 7 until the time that you came to a 15 no houses. I don't know what's in the woods. No houses. Two bridges. On County 16 stop on Highway 21, how much time had 16 Road 7 there's a church right to your 17 17 passed? 18 18 left. As soon as you turn onto it there's A. If I had to estimate, I'd approximately say 19 19 anywhere from five to 10 minutes. a church. 20 O. Did Kevin have a cell phone? 20 Q. At the intersection of 16 and 7? 21 21 A. No, sir. A. Yeah. That's the intersection. It's a 22 22 Q. All right. So in that entire five- to church there. And immediately turning on 23 23 10-minute period, you never picked up the County Road 7 I know there's a house and Page 76 Page 74 phone to make a call? another house or two on your left. And 1 1 2 2 A. No, sir. after that --3 3 Q. Never thought to call for help? Q. Is this as you're traveling towards 21 that 4 4 you're describing for me? A. It's a panic situation. You think you're 5 5 getting robbed. You ain't got time to call A. Immediately turning onto County Road 7 6 6 for no help when I'm driving. approximately a quarter mile you'll run up 7 Q. The entire time that passed between the 7 on a house and a trailer and approximately 8 first time that you were hit until you were 8 two houses on your left. Then it's just 9 9 another wooded stretch and a bridge. spun out, were there any vehicles on the 10 10 Q. What about on 21 where you turned right road besides yours and the Lincoln? A. I didn't meet any traffic on County Road 7. 11 there, what's the area like around there? 11 12 and I don't recall meeting any traffic on 12 A. It's a caution light. It's a big -- two 13 County Road 21 until after the incident was 13 big ponds and used to be a junkyard. Guy 14 14 owned a big house on the hill up from the over. 15 O. Did you throw anything out the window at 15 ponds and probably two older model houses 16 16 on your left. Then you've got a another any time? 17 A. The only thing I had in my hand was a 17 stretch -- bridge and stretch or whatever. 18 cigarette butt. I was smoking previous to Q. Any churches or anything like that around 18 19 the whole incident. If anything was 19 there? 20 thrown, it had to be a cigarette butt 20 A. Not right there on Highway 21. Not right 21 because I didn't have anything else. 21 22 Q. Where did you throw that cigarette butt 22 Q. Any gas stations or stores? 23 out? Was it on County Road 7 or Highway 23 A. Yeah. There's a store probably a quarter

November 14, 2007

Page 79 Page 77 mile to your left from the caution light. Exhibit 2. Is that where your car came to 1 1 2 rest? Does that depict where your car came 2 O. Going back towards Braggs? 3 to rest after being spun out? 3 A. Yeah. Going back towards Braggs. 4 A. Yes, sir. 4 Community store right there. 5 (Defendant's Exhibits 7 and 8 was 5 O. What about in the direction that you 6 marked for identification.) 6 traveled on 21, are there any stores or gas 7 Q. I'm going to show you a couple more 7 stations or anything like that? pictures here. I want to show you what 8 A. The direction I traveled that day going 8 9 we're going to mark as Defendant's 7 and 8 9 home? 10 and let you and your lawyers take a look at Q. Yes, sir. 10 those pictures. Now, do those pictures 11 11 A. No gas station. No store. also show the way your car wound up on Q. And your house is on Highway 21? 12 12 Highway 21 on June 28th, 2005? 13 A. Right off the dirt road. Turn right off of 13 14 14 A. Yes, sir. 15 O. And we can also see another car in 15 Q. About how far back off of 21? 16 Defendant's 7 and 8. Is that the Lincoln 16 A. Just a couple hundred vards. O. Are there any other houses around that one? 17 that you've been describing? 17 18 A. Yes, sir. 18 A. Yeah. It's a couple houses right at the 19 caution light about a quarter -- about 2, 19 Q. Is that how the Lincoln wound up after you 20 were spun out? 20 300 yards from where I live, caution light, 21 A. They pulled down in the direction. They and there's a couple more residences in the 21 22 pulled off the road in front of me. 22 area. 23 Q. Is that a different caution light than the 23 Q. And then they turned around and came back; Page 80 Page 78 1 one you've been telling me about on 7/21? 1 is that right? 2 2 A. No. They pulled down after -- This is A. Yeah. 3 3 Q. So that's further on down? where I landed. 4 Q. Right. 4 A. Yeah. Right down from my home there's 5 another caution light right down there. 5 A. And by the time my head is up off the Q. You're pointing right about where 21 6 steering wheel, my door -- they had already 6 7 7 intersects the Lowndes/Wilcox County line. pulled down and standing in the doorway 8 A. Yeah. 8 with guns drawn. Q. I'm just trying to describe for the record 9 Q. That's -- Actually you make a good point 9 10 10 there. Let me -- Did you see what happened where you were pointing. 11 A. Wilcox County line actually was about a 11 to the Lincoln after it made contact --12 mile from the --12 made the contact with your vehicle that 13 Q. From your home or from where you wound up? 13 spun you out? 14 A. From my home. 14 A. No. Once I went spinning, I didn't see 15 Q. How far were you from your home when you 15 anything else until the car came to rest. 16 were spun out? 16 And like I say, my head hit the steering A. Approximately a mile. 17 wheel. I had like a daze. And when I 17 Q. Did your car hit anything when it was spun 18 leaned back and opened my eyes, the Lincoln 18 out other than the Lincoln? 19 was pulling down right there and they 19 A. Probably embankment is all I can say. 20 20 jumped out of the car with pistols drawn. O. Didn't hit a mailbox or --21 21 I didn't have an opportunity to get out. I 22 A. 'No. It's no mailbox in the area. 22 just opened the door and they was already 23 Q. And we showed you already Defendant's 23

November 14, 2007

#### Page 83 Page 81 1 with guns drawn? O. So you saw the Lincoln -- I want to make 1 sure I got you right. You saw the Lincoln Yes, sir. 2 2 Q. You saw the guns, then, at that time? 3 come to that position that we see it in in 3 4 A. Yes, sir. Defendant's 7 and 8; is that right? 4 A. Yeah. I saw it pull down. 5 O. Now, when they got out -- and I want to 5 make sure I understood what you told me --6 6 O. And is that where that car was when, as you 7 were you still inside the car or had you 7 described, they got out with their guns gotten out? 8 8 drawn? 9 A. No. I hadn't gotten out. When they was 9 A. Yes, sir. rolling up and jumped out of the car with 10 10 O. So the two cars in 7 and 8 are where they guns, I hadn't had an opportunity to get were at that time that they got out and 11 11 out. I had opened the door, but like I 12 drew down on you; is that right? 12 say, I was in a daze. And I got out of the 13 13 A. Yes, sir. car after that and that's when they started 14 Q. Defendant's Exhibit 7, that's the rear of 14 yelling commands. At that time is where I 15 your car; correct? 15 seen a shield or whatever they had hanging A. Yes, sir. 16 16 around their neck. 17 O. What is that license plate? 17 18 Q. Both of them? 18 A. BRich3. 19 A. Well, I know I saw the passenger because he 19 Q. That's a personalized plate; is that right? was more out, which was Chris West. He was 20 20 A. Yes, sir. 21 on the passenger's side at this time. I 21 Q. Did you select that? 22 Yes, sir. 22 really couldn't see what Mr. Hutson had on. A. 23 O. Chris West was on the passenger side when 23 O. What does that mean? Page 84 you saw him? 1 A. Just a nickname. I had the same license on 1 2 two other vehicles. That's just the third 2 A. Yeah. O. And where was Hutson? 3 vehicle I had purchased. I had another 3 4 A. On the other side of the door. 4 Nova. 5 5 Q. On the driver's door? Q. So your nickname is B Rich; is that right? 6 Uh-huh (positive response). 6 A. Uh-huh (positive response). 7 Q. Where does that come from? 7 O. Did you see how they got to that position? 8 Because I think you told me earlier that 8 A. Just a nickname. Gained a little weight 9 9 Chris was driving. over the years. People started calling me 10 Big Rich. I used to be a skinny guy. 10 A. No. I didn't say he was driving. I said Q. I got you. So the Rich is short for 11 that they got out with their guns drawn. I 11 never said Chris was driving because Shawn Richard? 12 12 Hutson was on the passenger side. But all 13 A. Yeah. 13 I knew is when I leaned up Chris West was 14 Q. I got you. So you at some point had 14 15 vehicles that had BRich1 and BRich2 on 15 on this side of the car because he's the 16 them? 16 one that took me down. Shawn Hutson was on 17 17 the other door. A. Yeah. Q. Okay. I'm a bit confused here, so we've 18 Q. When you hit your head on the steering 18 19 wheel, did it get cut? 19 got to get this right. When the car pulled 20 20 up alongside of you twice, it was Shawn A. No, sir. Just a knot. Q. All right. You saw the Lincoln pull up to 21 Hutson who was gesturing at you to pull 21 over; right? 22 where we see it on 7 and 8 and they got out 22 23 23 A. Yeah. with guns drawn. Did both officers get out

5

6

3

4

November 14, 2007

Page 87

Page 88

#### Page 85

1

2

3

5

9

14

22

1

5

- Q. And he was on the passenger's side; right? 1 2 Is that right?
- 3 A. I understood it to be him. I know it was a 4 skinnier guy.
  - Q. I understand you didn't know him at the time.
- 7 A. Uh-huh (positive response).
- Q. And Chris and Shawn were the only two in 8 9 the Lincoln; right?
- 10 A. Yes, sir. The only two.
- O. So doesn't that basically mean that Chris 11 had to have been driving? 12
- A. Yeah. I guess he was driving, yeah. 13
- Q. So let me go back to my question. Did you 14
- see how it was that Chris wound up on the 15 passenger's side of the car after you were 16
- 17 spun out and Shawn wound up on the driver's
- side? 18 19 A. I didn't see that, but it was Chris West
- 20 that was on the passenger's side with the 21 gun on me.
- 22 O. And you said you saw the shield on Shawn; 23 is that right?

- A. (Witness nods head).
- Q. When they told you to get on the ground,
- did you get on the ground?
- 4 A. No, sir.
  - Q. Why did you not get on the ground?
- 6 A. Because I was agitated. I didn't know what 7 was going on, why this was happening. But
- 8 I still had my hands on top of the door
  - letting them know I wasn't posing a threat,
- 10 but I just didn't feel like getting on the ground at the time.
- 11 12 O. Did you say anything to them?
- 13 A. I'm quite sure I did.
  - Q. What did you say?
- A. Why y'all doing this, what's going on, 15
- something to that effect, what's this all 16 17 about.
- Q. At this point you'd seen the badge on 18 19 Chris; right?
- 20 A. Yeah, I saw it.
- O. So you knew they were police at this time; 21
  - right?
- 23 A. I did.

Page 86

- A. Saw the shield on Chris. I really couldn't 1 2
  - O. Keep me straight. Shield on Chris. Did you get out of the car on their command or on your own?
- 5 6 A. Well, after -- Like I say, they was already out. They may have commanded me, but I was
- 7 8 dizzy in the head. I got out of the car
- 9 and stood in the door with my hands up.
- And I was asking them what's going on, and 10
- 11 they were just telling me, get on the
- 12 ground, get on the ground, get on the 13 ground.
- 14 Q. So you could hear them now; right?
- 15 A. Yeah. I could hear them.
- 16 Q. Music still going?
- 17 A. Still going.
- 18 O. But now you can hear them?
- 19 A. Yeah. I'm out of the car.
- O. At this time is the gun that was in your 20
- 21 car where it is in Defendant's 3?
- 22 A. Yes, sir. It was laying there.
- 23 O. Just like that?

- Q. What did they say, if anything, when you said what you said to them?
- 2 3 A. Shawn Hutson, he wasn't focusing on me. He 4
  - didn't say anything. Chris West was just saving get on the ground. He said a couple
- 6 of dirty words, too; get on the ground, get
- 7 on the ground, get on the ground. And he 8
- just eased up on me and slammed me to the 9 ground.
- 10 O. You said Shawn wasn't focused on you. What 11 was he doing? 12
  - A. He was more or less watching my cousin.
- 13 O. After y'all came to a stop, what did Kevin 14
- 15 A. I really couldn't tell you what he was
- doing. I was focusing on them. After the 16
- 17 car came to a stop and they drawed out, my
- 18 attention was on them. So I really don't
- 19 know what he was doing.
- 20 O. Well, when was the next time that you 21
  - became aware of what Kevin was doing?
- 22 A. When Shawn Hutson came around and got him 23 out of the car and put him in cuffs.

1

2

3

November 14, 2007

Page 91

#### Page 89

2

3

12

- Q. Was that before or after Chris West had approached you?
- A. He had already came along and subdued me.
- Q. Other than commanding you to get on the
   ground initially, did Chris or Shawn say
   anything else?
- 7 A. At that time I can't recollect. Up until
  8 the point where he -- Chris West put me on
  9 the ground I can't recall anything they
  10 said besides get down.
- Q. Did they identify themselves, DTF or
   sheriff's department or anything like that?
- 13 A. They didn't identify nothing.
- Q. Other than the badges that they had on --well, the badge that Chris had on?
- 16 A. The badge.
- 17 Q. All right. You said Chris came and
- 18 approached you and you were still standing
- 19 up at that time; right?
- 20 A. Yes, sir.
- 21 Q. What happened when he got to you?
- A. He got to me, kick slammed me to the ground.

- 1 car. Were they on top of the --
  - A. Top of the door. I was standing in the door with my hands like this (indicating) so he can clearly see.
- so he can clearly see.

  Q. We're going to look at Defendant's 2
  again. You can see here you've got both
  the driver's side front and rear door
  open. I'm sure the driver's side rear door
  wasn't open while all this was going on;
  right? That was later?
- 11 A. Yes, sir.
  - Q. Was the front door open about like it is --
- 13 A. Yes.
- Q. while this initial confrontation betweenyou and the officers was going on?
- 16 A. Yes, sir. I was standing in my doorway 17 with my hands up right here on top while 18 they was drawn and commanding me.
- Q. Did anybody give any commands to Kevin thatyou heard?
- A. Like I say, I really can't recall any
   commands being given to Kevin, because the
   music is still loud and I'm just focusing

#### Page 90

1

2

6

7

8

9

14

18

19

20

21

22

23

- Q. Describe that for me. You say kick slammed you to the ground. How did that happen?
  - A. I had my hands up right above my door. He
- 4 eased up on me with the gun drawn and he 5 got close enough until he grabbed me and
- 6 swept my feet with his feet and slammed me
- 7 face down on the ground. He put his foot
- on my back and handcuffed me. Then he had his foot on my neck.
- 10 Q. He cuffed you behind your back?
- 11 A. Yes, sir.

3

- 12 Q. As he was approaching you, did he say13 anything to you?
- A. I don't remember him saying anything but just get down and he walked up on me.
- Q. Did you say anything back to him as he wascoming up on you?
- 18 A. I didn't say anything then.
- Q. Did you ever at any time make any move backinside that car?
- A. No, I didn't. I was standing in the car in
   a daze and --
- 23 Q. You said your hands were up on top of the

- on this gun is drawn on me and I can clearly see what he's doing.
- Q. Now, at the point from where Chris drew down on you until he came up on you, you got a pretty good look at him; right?
  - A. Uh-huh (positive response).
  - Q. What else did he have on him, if anything, as far as on his person? Did you see any equipment belt or anything like that?
- A. Only thing I can recognize is he had on a
   black T-shirt with the shield and he had on
   regular short pants like I had on, tennis
   shoes or something to that effect.
  - Q. Did you see anything on his belt?
- A. I can't recall. I wasn't paying any
   attention to that. All I was focusing on
   was the gun on me.
  - Q. From the time Chris initially yelled at you to get on the ground until the time that he approached you and as you said foot-swept you and cuffed you, did he do anything else that we haven't talked about?
  - A. Not from the time he came from there and

Page 92

Deposition of Richard Marshall			November 14, 200	
	Page 93		Page 95	
1	foot-swept me on the ground he didn't.	1	Q. How did he take him out? Describe that	
2	Q. After you were in cuffs and on the ground,	2	process for me.	
3	I think you told me earlier that's when	3 .	A. Only thing I can see he grabbed him and	
4	they cuffed Kevin; right?	4	pulled him out of the car.	
5	A. Yes. Shawn Hutson went and pulled him out.	5	Q. Was it through an open door or through the	
6	Q. Were you able to see that	6	window?	
7	A. Yes.	7	A. The door. The door was open.	
8	Q from where you were?	8	Q. And what did he do to him once he pulled	
9	A. Yeah.	9	him out of the car?	
10	Q. How were you Let's go back to	10	A. Put him in handcuffs and set him up there	
11	Defendant's Exhibit 2 again. Once you were	11	on that hill.	
12	cuffed and on the ground, can you show me	12	Q. Where we see him in Defendant's 7 and 8?	
13	how you were laying by referencing	13	A. Yeah.	
14	Defendant's 2?	14	Q. Did he pretty much stay there for the rest	
15	A. Well, when he foot-swept me and kicked me	15	of the time until he was taken from the	
16	on the ground, I was laying out toward	16	scene?	
17	like in this direction headed toward this	17	A. Yes, sir.	
18	direction.	18	Q. All right. Once Kevin was cuffed, what	
19	Q. So you're out	19	happened?	
20	A. Out from the door.	20	A. Chris West got me up off the ground and put	
21	Q to the lower part of the picture	21	me back upside my car door. My back door	
22	underneath the door the front door?	22	wasn't open at the time. My back is	
23	A. Out from the door, yeah.	23	against my door and in cuffs, and he	
	Page 94		Page 96	
1	Q. Is that with your head facing back towards	1	started asking me, you ain't seen the	
2	Highway 21?	2	badge, you ain't see this, you ain't see	
3	A. My head is out this way where I can see	3	that. I said, man, I ain't seen nothing	
4	Highway 21 and I can see in my car.	4	but the gun. He didn't like what I was	
5	Q. Looking at Defendant's 2, where is the	5	saying, so he grabbed my pants and he	
6	Lincoln at? Can you point for me the	6	shoved me against the car. I said, man,	
7	general direction the Lincoln was in?	7	what you doing. He started going in my	
8	A. The Lincoln was still up here at the front	8	pockets. I know he took my wallet out. I	
9	where it was.	9	didn't even see him take the money out. He	
10	Q. You're kind of pointing off to the	10	took my wallet out, open it up, throw it	
11	left-hand side of Defendant's 2 kind of in	11	inside my car on the seat.	
12	the middle; is that right?	12	Q. Which seat? The back seat or the front	
13	A. Up in front of the vehicle where it was	13	seat?	
14	resting on the other picture. The Lincoln	14	A. It was on the front seat.	
15	was still there.	15	Q. Did we see your wallet in any of these	
16	Q. How did Kevin get out of the car?	16	pictures?	
17	A. Shawn Hutson pulled him out of it.	17	A. I didn't see it.	
10	O I 1	10	0 0 1 1 - 1	

18

19

20

21

22

23

Q. So he searched your pants?

A. Yeah. He put his hands in all my pockets

come out with the money. But I was still

in it. And like I say, I didn't see him

and he came out with the wallet and looked

standing there. He was raving on about why

18

19

20

21

22

23

Q. I understand that. But what side of the

Q. So Shawn came around to the passenger's

side of the car and took him out?

car did he come out of?

A. Passenger's side.

A. Yes, sir.

November 14, 2007

Page 99 Page 97 1 I ain't stopped, this and that. I told him whatever. Shawn was more or less over by 2 I didn't know who he was; I thought you was 2 the vehicle. 3 3 Q. I'm just focusing on the time right now somebody trying to rob me. You know who I 4 4 was, this and that back and forth. while Chris was searching your person, not 5 the vehicle yet. Was Shawn standing 5 Q. Let me stop you right there. Other than 6 6 your wallet -- You said you didn't see him nearby? 7 7 take the money out? A. I can't recollect where he was then. I 8 A. I didn't see him take it out, but he put 8 know he had got Kevin out of the car and he 9 9 wasn't in our immediate space. his hand in the pocket where my money was. 10 I didn't see him take it out. 10 Q. All right. Once he got done -- Once Chris Q. Did he take anything else out of your 11 got done searching you, what did he do with 11 12 12 you, if anything? pockets? 13 13 A. I was standing right there, as I say, in my A. Just my wallet in my sight. I saw him take 14 the wallet out and go through it and throw 14 car door. The passenger rear door is still 15 15 it down. closed. He wanted me to get in the back seat of the car. I said, man, you see this 16 O. Did he search any other part of your person 16 17 other than the pockets of your pants? tight space; I can't get in there with my 17 18 A. He had -- Like I say, he had his hands 18 handcuffs on; I'm a big guy; I can't get in 19 verbally in -- like in the belt part of my 19 there. He got mad and grabbed me inside my 20 pants and pulled them first like shoved me 20 pants and rammed me against the car and he 21 against the car. Then he started searching 21 snatched me back. That's when my pants hit 22 me. After that he went to the trunk of the 22 the ground off my leg because he busted the 23 car and started tearing it up, opening it 23 zipper and the button. My pants was on the Page 100 Page 98 1 1 ground. I said, man, what you doing. I 2 Q. Okay. About how long did his search of 2 said, you see I can't get in there; put me 3 3 your person take? in the patrol car or whatever you're going 4 4 A. I would approximately say 10 minutes. to do. You're going to get in here; such 5 5 and such, such and such. So at this time O. 10 minutes? 6 A. Approximately. Because he went through the 6 cars started coming up Highway 21. He 7 trunk and everything. 7 stopped doing what he's doing, went to the 8 Q. I'm just talking about your person. 8 Lincoln Town Car, reached in there, got a 9 A. Oh, me? 9 light. He put the light on top of the 10 Q. Yeah. Your person. 10 car. The light wouldn't even work. He 11 A. Couple of minutes. Couple of minutes. 11 beat on the light three or four times 12 Q. While this was going on, were you able to 12 before the light started flashing. That's 13 see or hear what was going on with Kevin? 13 how I was able to know there was no light 14 A. No. I ain't heard -- As far as I know, 14 present throughout the whole incident. He 15 Shawn had placed him over there sitting 15 put the light on the car after he had did all this and I'm watching him doing this. 16 down. He wasn't going nowhere. 16 17 Q. Was Shawn present while you were being 17 Q. You watched him take the light out of the 18 searched by Chris West? 18 car and put it up on --A. Yes, sir. .19 19 A. I watched him reach inside the car and come 20 Q. Was he standing there? 20 out with a light. He stuck it on top of 21 A. He was more or less out around the Lincoln 21 the car and he beat on it three times 22 Town Car around the vehicle. Chris was 22 before it even started flashing. 23 searching me, searching the trunk or 23 Q. How much did you weigh in June of '05?

November 14, 2007

	Page 101	Ţ	Page 103
١.	_	1	that right?
1 2	A. I was probably weighing about 275, 280 back then.	2	A. Full nelson, some type of chokehold.
3	Q. How tall were you?	3	That's all I know. I can't describe
4	A. 5-9.	4	exactly how it was. All I know I was being
5	Q. The shorts you were wearing that day, were	5	choked. He was in front of me and he was
6	they tight on you? Baggy? Were you	6	choking me. Cut my air off.
7	wearing them low slung?	7	O. Once you got in the car, did he stop
8	A. Just snug fit, average fit.	8	choking you?
9	Q. Did you have a belt on?	9	A. He stopped choking me while I was still
10	A. No belt.	10	standing there because I gave up
11	Q. You were wearing boxers underneath them; is	11	resisting. I told him, okay, I'll get in
12	that right?	12	the car because I couldn't breathe.
13	A. Yes, sir.	13	Q. So you agreed to get in the car and he
14	Q. You said the zipper broke on the shorts?	14	released his hold; is that right?
15	A. The zipper bust and the button popped off,	15	A. Yes.
16	because he stuck his hands in the inside of	16	Q. About how long were you in that hold?
17	my crotch and gripped the pants and forced	17	A. Long enough for my breath to get cut off.
18	me back in the car while I'm already in	18	Q. Seconds? Minutes?
19	cuffs. Then he choked me because I was	19	A. Seconds. Wasn't no minutes. Seconds.
20	asking what he was doing. I said, man,	20	Q. 10 seconds? Five seconds?
21	what this all about. When I wouldn't get	21	A. I don't know how many seconds.
22	in the car — That's what made me get in	22	Approximately five to 10 seconds.
23	the back seat of the car. He verbally	23	Q. We do see you in the car in these pictures;
	Page 102		Page 104
1		1	-
1 2	choked me until I couldn't breathe, and	1 2	right? Let's look at Defendant's 7. Is
2		1 2 3	-
1	choked me until I couldn't breathe, and that's when I subdued and got in the back seat of the car.	2	right? Let's look at Defendant's 7. Is that you in the back seat of the car there?
2 3	choked me until I couldn't breathe, and that's when I subdued and got in the back seat of the car.  Q. Describe for me how he choked you.  A. Doing the motion. When he slammed me	2 3	right? Let's look at Defendant's 7. Is that you in the back seat of the car there?  A. Yes, sir.
2 3 4	<ul> <li>choked me until I couldn't breathe, and that's when I subdued and got in the back seat of the car.</li> <li>Q. Describe for me how he choked you.</li> <li>A. Doing the motion. When he slammed me against the car, I still wouldn't get in</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6	right? Let's look at Defendant's 7. Is that you in the back seat of the car there?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And Defendant's 8, is that you in the back seat of the car?  A. Yes, sir.
2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul> <li>choked me until I couldn't breathe, and that's when I subdued and got in the back seat of the car.</li> <li>Q. Describe for me how he choked you.</li> <li>A. Doing the motion. When he slammed me against the car, I still wouldn't get in the back seat of the car because I</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7	right? Let's look at Defendant's 7. Is that you in the back seat of the car there?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And Defendant's 8, is that you in the back seat of the car?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And I think you told me he searched your
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	choked me until I couldn't breathe, and that's when I subdued and got in the back seat of the car.  Q. Describe for me how he choked you.  A. Doing the motion. When he slammed me against the car, I still wouldn't get in the back seat of the car because I couldn't it's a small car. I know I	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	right? Let's look at Defendant's 7. Is that you in the back seat of the car there?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And Defendant's 8, is that you in the back seat of the car?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And I think you told me he searched your car too. Was that before or after he put
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	choked me until I couldn't breathe, and that's when I subdued and got in the back seat of the car.  Q. Describe for me how he choked you.  A. Doing the motion. When he slammed me against the car, I still wouldn't get in the back seat of the car because I couldn't it's a small car. I know I couldn't hardly get in there. And I	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	right? Let's look at Defendant's 7. Is that you in the back seat of the car there?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And Defendant's 8, is that you in the back seat of the car?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And I think you told me he searched your car too. Was that before or after he put you in the back seat of your car?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	choked me until I couldn't breathe, and that's when I subdued and got in the back seat of the car.  Q. Describe for me how he choked you.  A. Doing the motion. When he slammed me against the car, I still wouldn't get in the back seat of the car because I couldn't it's a small car. I know I couldn't hardly get in there. And I wouldn't obey what he was doing. He said,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	right? Let's look at Defendant's 7. Is that you in the back seat of the car there?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And Defendant's 8, is that you in the back seat of the car?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And I think you told me he searched your car too. Was that before or after he put you in the back seat of your car?  A. I know he searched it the inside part
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	choked me until I couldn't breathe, and that's when I subdued and got in the back seat of the car.  Q. Describe for me how he choked you.  A. Doing the motion. When he slammed me against the car, I still wouldn't get in the back seat of the car because I couldn't it's a small car. I know I couldn't hardly get in there. And I wouldn't obey what he was doing. He said, you're going to get in the back seat of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	right? Let's look at Defendant's 7. Is that you in the back seat of the car there?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And Defendant's 8, is that you in the back seat of the car?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And I think you told me he searched your car too. Was that before or after he put you in the back seat of your car?  A. I know he searched it the inside part with me standing right here just reaching
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	choked me until I couldn't breathe, and that's when I subdued and got in the back seat of the car.  Q. Describe for me how he choked you.  A. Doing the motion. When he slammed me against the car, I still wouldn't get in the back seat of the car because I couldn't it's a small car. I know I couldn't hardly get in there. And I wouldn't obey what he was doing. He said, you're going to get in the back seat of this car because traffic coming at the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	right? Let's look at Defendant's 7. Is that you in the back seat of the car there?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And Defendant's 8, is that you in the back seat of the car?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And I think you told me he searched your car too. Was that before or after he put you in the back seat of your car?  A. I know he searched it the inside part with me standing right here just reaching in. I'm standing here. He just reached in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	choked me until I couldn't breathe, and that's when I subdued and got in the back seat of the car.  Q. Describe for me how he choked you.  A. Doing the motion. When he slammed me against the car, I still wouldn't get in the back seat of the car because I couldn't it's a small car. I know I couldn't hardly get in there. And I wouldn't obey what he was doing. He said, you're going to get in the back seat of this car because traffic coming at the time. He grabbed one hand on the back of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	right? Let's look at Defendant's 7. Is that you in the back seat of the car there?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And Defendant's 8, is that you in the back seat of the car?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And I think you told me he searched your car too. Was that before or after he put you in the back seat of your car?  A. I know he searched it the inside part with me standing right here just reaching in. I'm standing here. He just reached in and he got the keys out during that time
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	choked me until I couldn't breathe, and that's when I subdued and got in the back seat of the car.  Q. Describe for me how he choked you.  A. Doing the motion. When he slammed me against the car, I still wouldn't get in the back seat of the car because I couldn't it's a small car. I know I couldn't hardly get in there. And I wouldn't obey what he was doing. He said, you're going to get in the back seat of this car because traffic coming at the time. He grabbed one hand on the back of my neck some kind of full nelson choke and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	right? Let's look at Defendant's 7. Is that you in the back seat of the car there?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And Defendant's 8, is that you in the back seat of the car?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And I think you told me he searched your car too. Was that before or after he put you in the back seat of your car?  A. I know he searched it the inside part with me standing right here just reaching in. I'm standing here. He just reached in and he got the keys out during that time and he went to the trunk of the car, opened
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	choked me until I couldn't breathe, and that's when I subdued and got in the back seat of the car.  Q. Describe for me how he choked you.  A. Doing the motion. When he slammed me against the car, I still wouldn't get in the back seat of the car because I couldn't it's a small car. I know I couldn't hardly get in there. And I wouldn't obey what he was doing. He said, you're going to get in the back seat of this car because traffic coming at the time. He grabbed one hand on the back of my neck some kind of full nelson choke and my head was like this (indicating). You're	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	right? Let's look at Defendant's 7. Is that you in the back seat of the car there?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And Defendant's 8, is that you in the back seat of the car?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And I think you told me he searched your car too. Was that before or after he put you in the back seat of your car?  A. I know he searched it the inside part with me standing right here just reaching in. I'm standing here. He just reached in and he got the keys out during that time and he went to the trunk of the car, opened it with the keys and started going through
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	choked me until I couldn't breathe, and that's when I subdued and got in the back seat of the car.  Q. Describe for me how he choked you.  A. Doing the motion. When he slammed me against the car, I still wouldn't get in the back seat of the car because I couldn't it's a small car. I know I couldn't hardly get in there. And I wouldn't obey what he was doing. He said, you're going to get in the back seat of this car because traffic coming at the time. He grabbed one hand on the back of my neck some kind of full nelson choke and my head was like this (indicating). You're going to get in the car. That's what he	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	right? Let's look at Defendant's 7. Is that you in the back seat of the car there?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And Defendant's 8, is that you in the back seat of the car?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And I think you told me he searched your car too. Was that before or after he put you in the back seat of your car?  A. I know he searched it the inside part with me standing right here just reaching in. I'm standing here. He just reached in and he got the keys out during that time and he went to the trunk of the car, opened it with the keys and started going through the trunk while I was standing there. And
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	choked me until I couldn't breathe, and that's when I subdued and got in the back seat of the car.  Q. Describe for me how he choked you.  A. Doing the motion. When he slammed me against the car, I still wouldn't get in the back seat of the car because I couldn't it's a small car. I know I couldn't hardly get in there. And I wouldn't obey what he was doing. He said, you're going to get in the back seat of this car because traffic coming at the time. He grabbed one hand on the back of my neck some kind of full nelson choke and my head was like this (indicating). You're going to get in the car. That's what he said. You're going to get in there. And	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	right? Let's look at Defendant's 7. Is that you in the back seat of the car there?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And Defendant's 8, is that you in the back seat of the car?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And I think you told me he searched your car too. Was that before or after he put you in the back seat of your car?  A. I know he searched it the inside part with me standing right here just reaching in. I'm standing here. He just reached in and he got the keys out during that time and he went to the trunk of the car, opened it with the keys and started going through
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	choked me until I couldn't breathe, and that's when I subdued and got in the back seat of the car.  Q. Describe for me how he choked you.  A. Doing the motion. When he slammed me against the car, I still wouldn't get in the back seat of the car because I couldn't it's a small car. I know I couldn't hardly get in there. And I wouldn't obey what he was doing. He said, you're going to get in the back seat of this car because traffic coming at the time. He grabbed one hand on the back of my neck some kind of full nelson choke and my head was like this (indicating). You're going to get in the car. That's what he said. You're going to get in there. And when I stopped couldn't breathe, I gave	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	right? Let's look at Defendant's 7. Is that you in the back seat of the car there?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And Defendant's 8, is that you in the back seat of the car?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And I think you told me he searched your car too. Was that before or after he put you in the back seat of your car?  A. I know he searched it the inside part with me standing right here just reaching in. I'm standing here. He just reached in and he got the keys out during that time and he went to the trunk of the car, opened it with the keys and started going through the trunk while I was standing there. And he came back and slammed the trunk or whatever and came back around.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	choked me until I couldn't breathe, and that's when I subdued and got in the back seat of the car.  Q. Describe for me how he choked you.  A. Doing the motion. When he slammed me against the car, I still wouldn't get in the back seat of the car because I couldn't it's a small car. I know I couldn't hardly get in there. And I wouldn't obey what he was doing. He said, you're going to get in the back seat of this car because traffic coming at the time. He grabbed one hand on the back of my neck some kind of full nelson choke and my head was like this (indicating). You're going to get in the car. That's what he said. You're going to get in there. And	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	right? Let's look at Defendant's 7. Is that you in the back seat of the car there?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And Defendant's 8, is that you in the back seat of the car?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And I think you told me he searched your car too. Was that before or after he put you in the back seat of your car?  A. I know he searched it the inside part with me standing right here just reaching in. I'm standing here. He just reached in and he got the keys out during that time and he went to the trunk of the car, opened it with the keys and started going through the trunk while I was standing there. And he came back and slammed the trunk or
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	choked me until I couldn't breathe, and that's when I subdued and got in the back seat of the car.  Q. Describe for me how he choked you.  A. Doing the motion. When he slammed me against the car, I still wouldn't get in the back seat of the car because I couldn't it's a small car. I know I couldn't hardly get in there. And I wouldn't obey what he was doing. He said, you're going to get in the back seat of this car because traffic coming at the time. He grabbed one hand on the back of my neck some kind of full nelson choke and my head was like this (indicating). You're going to get in the car. That's what he said. You're going to get in there. And when I stopped couldn't breathe, I gave up and crawled in the back seat of the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	right? Let's look at Defendant's 7. Is that you in the back seat of the car there?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And Defendant's 8, is that you in the back seat of the car?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And I think you told me he searched your car too. Was that before or after he put you in the back seat of your car?  A. I know he searched it the inside part with me standing right here just reaching in. I'm standing here. He just reached in and he got the keys out during that time and he went to the trunk of the car, opened it with the keys and started going through the trunk while I was standing there. And he came back and slammed the trunk or whatever and came back around.  Q. At some point did he find the gun?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	choked me until I couldn't breathe, and that's when I subdued and got in the back seat of the car.  Q. Describe for me how he choked you.  A. Doing the motion. When he slammed me against the car, I still wouldn't get in the back seat of the car because I couldn't it's a small car. I know I couldn't hardly get in there. And I wouldn't obey what he was doing. He said, you're going to get in the back seat of this car because traffic coming at the time. He grabbed one hand on the back of my neck some kind of full nelson choke and my head was like this (indicating). You're going to get in the car. That's what he said. You're going to get in there. And when I stopped couldn't breathe, I gave up and crawled in the back seat of the car. You see my legs are still out. I	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	right? Let's look at Defendant's 7. Is that you in the back seat of the car there?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And Defendant's 8, is that you in the back seat of the car?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And I think you told me he searched your car too. Was that before or after he put you in the back seat of your car?  A. I know he searched it the inside part with me standing right here just reaching in. I'm standing here. He just reached in and he got the keys out during that time and he went to the trunk of the car, opened it with the keys and started going through the trunk while I was standing there. And he came back and slammed the trunk or whatever and came back around.  Q. At some point did he find the gun?  A. Oh, he already saw the gun.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	choked me until I couldn't breathe, and that's when I subdued and got in the back seat of the car.  Q. Describe for me how he choked you.  A. Doing the motion. When he slammed me against the car, I still wouldn't get in the back seat of the car because I couldn't it's a small car. I know I couldn't hardly get in there. And I wouldn't obey what he was doing. He said, you're going to get in the back seat of this car because traffic coming at the time. He grabbed one hand on the back of my neck some kind of full nelson choke and my head was like this (indicating). You're going to get in the car. That's what he said. You're going to get in there. And when I stopped couldn't breathe, I gave up and crawled in the back seat of the car. You see my legs are still out. I couldn't get my whole body in there.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	right? Let's look at Defendant's 7. Is that you in the back seat of the car there?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And Defendant's 8, is that you in the back seat of the car?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And I think you told me he searched your car too. Was that before or after he put you in the back seat of your car?  A. I know he searched it the inside part with me standing right here just reaching in. I'm standing here. He just reached in and he got the keys out during that time and he went to the trunk of the car, opened it with the keys and started going through the trunk while I was standing there. And he came back and slammed the trunk or whatever and came back around.  Q. At some point did he find the gun?  A. Oh, he already saw the gun.  Q. Tell me when you first became aware that he

November 14, 2007

Page 107 Page 105 or whatever. Then Shawn came over where he 1 1 and put me in cuffs they saw the gun, 2 was and they were making little small talk 2 because they was making little smart 3 comments about the gun on the seat and this 3 about the caliber and the model of the gun 4 or whatever, this and that. 4 and that. 5 O. Any other conversation that you heard? 5 Q. Who made the comment about the gun? A. No, sir. After that incident, Chris West 6 6 A. Shawn Hutson. Oh, he got a big gun; oh, it 7 took me up there and put me on the hill 7 ain't no cheap gun either; all this and 8 8 beside Kevin. that, I told them it's not my gun. That's Q. Took you back out of your car? 9 9 your gun? I said, it ain't my gun, man. 10 A. Yes, sir. 10 Q. Had the radio been turned off at this (Defendant's Exhibit 9 was marked 11 11 12 A. Chris West turned the radio down after he 12 for identification.) 13 13 O. I'm going to show you what we'll mark as put me in cuffs. 14 Defendant's Exhibit 9. Q. After he put you in cuffs? 14 A. Uh-huh (positive response). 15 A. Yeah. 15 16 Q. Mr. Marshall, do you recognize what's in 16 Q. Is that about the same time that he found 17 Defendant's Exhibit 9? 17 the gun? 18 A. Appear to be some money. 18 A. Yeah. He saw the gun right after he 19 O. Looks like it's on some carpet too; right? reached in the car or whatever. 19 20 Q. Did he take the gun, did he move the gun, 20 A. Appear to be. 21 or did he just leave it right there where 21 Q. Is that the same kind of carpet that you 22 have in your Nova? 22 we see it? A. My Nova doesn't even have carpet in it, so 23 A. He left it right there. 23 Page 108 Page 106 O. All right. Then he did a complete search 1 I don't know what that is. 1 2 2 of your car; is that right? O. Did you have money like that that day, a 3 3 A. He went to the trunk. He already had five and what looks like a bunch of ones? A. I had \$500. If that's the money, I don't 4 visually searched the little front part, 4 5 5 which is not too much concealed. He went know whose it is. It ain't mine. I had 6 6 to the trunk and that's where he did most two \$100 bills and the rest in twenties. 7 7 Q. So it's your testimony that that money of the searching, moving stuff doing this 8 wasn't in your car that day? 8 and that, whatever he was doing back 9 there. He came back a little while where I 9 A. I can't say it wasn't in my car. It may 10 10 have been Kevin's money, but it's not mine. O. Did he bring anything with him when he came 11 11 Q. So you don't recognize anything in back up there where you were? Defendant's Exhibit 9 at all? 12 12 13 A. No. sir. 13 A. It's not my money. 14 Q. Did he tell you that he had found anything? 14 Q. That's not what I asked you. I understand 15 15 that you know that it's money. Do you Q. About how long did it take him to search 16 recognize what Defendant's Exhibit 9 shows? 16 17 the car? 17 A. I don't recognize that. 18 A. I'd say the whole search probably I'd say 18 (Defendant's Exhibits 10 and 11 19 five to 10 minutes. 19 were marked for identification.) Q. While Chris was searching the car, what was 20 20 Q. Mr. Marshall, I'm going to show you two 21 Shawn doing? 21 more pictures, Defendant's 10 and 11. Were 22 A. Shawn was back toward the Lincoln Town Car 22 those pictures taken of you on June 28th, 23 and Chris made the statement about the gun 23 2005?

November 14, 2007

	Page 109	1	Page 111
1	A. Yes.	1	hill for 30 to 45 minutes before another
2	Q. Is that what you were wearing at the time?	2	vehicle came?
3	A. Yes.	3	A. Yes. Before the police vehicle came.
4	Q. And that is you in those pictures; right?	4	Q. Anything else happen during that time
5	A. Yes.	5	besides your information being called in?
6	MR. WILFORD: Let's get something	6	A. Not during that time I was sitting on the
7	to eat.	7	hill. Nothing happened then.
8	(Whereupon lunch recess was taken.)	8	Q. So nothing happened between that time and
9	Q. (Continuing by Mr. Wilford) Mr. Marshall,	9	the time that another police unit showed
10	you testified before we took a break that	10	up; is that right?
11	at some point you were taken and put over	11	A. No. Nothing happened. The only thing that
12	on the side of the hill there next to	12	I forgot to leave out that happened is
13	Kevin; right?	13	backing up to when Chris West initially
14	A. Yes.	14	drawed down on me he did fire his weapon in
15	Q. What, if anything, happened after you were	15	my direction.
16	put over there by Kevin?	16	Q. You forgot to mention that?
17	A. They ran my name, his name in and	17	A. Yeah.
18	Q. What do you mean they ran his name in?	18	Q. Was that after you had a chance to talk to
19	A. Warrant check or whatever, social security	19	your lawyers at lunchtime?
20	number. Ran both our names and	20	MR. LEWIS: Object.
21	Q. Did any other police units arrive?	21	A. I just
22	A. Probably 30 to 45 minutes later they called	22	MR. LEWIS: Don't discuss anything
23	back to Hayneville for a sheriff's deputy	23	that you and I might have
	Page 110		Page 112
1	vehicle. It arrived, which I was placed	1	talked about.
2	in.	2	Q. I'm not asking about the substance of the
3	Q. I'm sorry I interrupted you. So they	3	conversation. I'm just Were you
4	called his information in?	4	reminded of it at lunchtime?
5	A. Called both of us in.	5	A. No, I wasn't reminded of it.
6	Q. Anything happen after they called that in?	6	Q. Well, what happened with this shooting?
7	A. No. We just was sitting there on the grass	7	A. It just That's the first thing After
8	and they was walking around talking among	8	he drew down, he fired the weapon before
9	themselves. I heard them calling in for	9	coming to approach me.
10	the vehicle.	10	Q. Before who approached you?
11	Q. Did they call over a radio or cell phone,	11	A. Before he approached me he had already
		12	
12	or how did they do that?		fired the weapon.
12 13	A. Over the dispatch (indicating).	13	Q. Let's back up, then, and as you say
12 13 14	<ul><li>A. Over the dispatch (indicating).</li><li>Q. You're doing</li></ul>	13 14	Q. Let's back up, then, and as you say completely regroup. He got out of the car
12 13 14 15	<ul><li>A. Over the dispatch (indicating).</li><li>Q. You're doing</li><li>A. Police dispatch.</li></ul>	13 14 15	Q. Let's back up, then, and as you say completely regroup. He got out of the car and he had his weapon pointed at you; is
12 13 14 15 16	<ul><li>A. Over the dispatch (indicating).</li><li>Q. You're doing</li><li>A. Police dispatch.</li><li>Q. Over the radio?</li></ul>	13 14 15 16	Q. Let's back up, then, and as you say completely regroup. He got out of the car and he had his weapon pointed at you; is that right?
12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>A. Over the dispatch (indicating).</li> <li>Q. You're doing</li> <li>A. Police dispatch.</li> <li>Q. Over the radio?</li> <li>A. I saw them reach in the car, yeah.</li> </ul>	13 14 15 16 17	<ul><li>Q. Let's back up, then, and as you say completely regroup. He got out of the car and he had his weapon pointed at you; is that right?</li><li>A. Yes, sir.</li></ul>
12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>A. Over the dispatch (indicating).</li> <li>Q. You're doing</li> <li>A. Police dispatch.</li> <li>Q. Over the radio?</li> <li>A. I saw them reach in the car, yeah.</li> <li>Q. Could you hear what they were saying?</li> </ul>	13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul><li>Q. Let's back up, then, and as you say completely regroup. He got out of the car and he had his weapon pointed at you; is that right?</li><li>A. Yes, sir.</li><li>Q. Did he give you commands?</li></ul>
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>A. Over the dispatch (indicating).</li> <li>Q. You're doing</li> <li>A. Police dispatch.</li> <li>Q. Over the radio?</li> <li>A. I saw them reach in the car, yeah.</li> <li>Q. Could you hear what they were saying?</li> <li>A. Only what I could make out of it my social</li> </ul>	13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>Q. Let's back up, then, and as you say completely regroup. He got out of the car and he had his weapon pointed at you; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Did he give you commands?</li> <li>A. He said get on the ground or something to</li> </ul>
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>A. Over the dispatch (indicating).</li> <li>Q. You're doing</li> <li>A. Police dispatch.</li> <li>Q. Over the radio?</li> <li>A. I saw them reach in the car, yeah.</li> <li>Q. Could you hear what they were saying?</li> <li>A. Only what I could make out of it my social security number and name being called and</li> </ul>	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>Q. Let's back up, then, and as you say completely regroup. He got out of the car and he had his weapon pointed at you; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Did he give you commands?</li> <li>A. He said get on the ground or something to that effect.</li> </ul>
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>A. Over the dispatch (indicating).</li> <li>Q. You're doing</li> <li>A. Police dispatch.</li> <li>Q. Over the radio?</li> <li>A. I saw them reach in the car, yeah.</li> <li>Q. Could you hear what they were saying?</li> <li>A. Only what I could make out of it my social security number and name being called and they was running or whatever over the loud</li> </ul>	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>Q. Let's back up, then, and as you say completely regroup. He got out of the car and he had his weapon pointed at you; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Did he give you commands?</li> <li>A. He said get on the ground or something to that effect.</li> <li>Q. And you didn't comply with those commands.</li> </ul>
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>A. Over the dispatch (indicating).</li> <li>Q. You're doing</li> <li>A. Police dispatch.</li> <li>Q. Over the radio?</li> <li>A. I saw them reach in the car, yeah.</li> <li>Q. Could you hear what they were saying?</li> <li>A. Only what I could make out of it my social security number and name being called and</li> </ul>	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>Q. Let's back up, then, and as you say completely regroup. He got out of the car and he had his weapon pointed at you; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Did he give you commands?</li> <li>A. He said get on the ground or something to that effect.</li> </ul>

Document 17-4 Document 30-2 Filed 06/09/2008

Page 32 of 42

Case 2:06-cv-00701-ID-CSC Document 30-2 Filed 02/12/2008 Page 31 of 56

Deposition of Richard Marshall November 14, 2007

Page 113 Page 115 Q. So you were still standing there? 1 ground. I've been arrested before. That's 1 2 A. In the doorway, yeah. 2 why I had my hands up to show I wasn't 3 3 posing a threat. But I didn't see any Q. In the doorway of the car? 4 4 reason why he had to fire at me. A. Uh-huh (positive response). 5 5 Q. And he fired? O. Well, when you were arrested before, did 6 A. Yeah. 6 you do what the police told you to do? 7 7 Q. This was after giving you commands and you A. Yeah. Q. And you have no idea where the round hit 8 8 not complying; right? 9 A. Yeah. He had given some kind of command. 9 the ground other than it was generally 10 10 somewhere out in front of your car on the Q. And you hadn't complied? 11 11 passenger's side? 12 12 A. I can't specifically say where it hit, but Q. Where did he shoot? 13 A. Right out -- if I may. 13 I know it was right in the direction of the front driver's door somewhere before the 14 14 Q. Sure. 15 A. In this general direction (indicating). 15 end of the car. I heard it hit the ground 16 Q. We're looking at Defendant's Exhibit 2. 16 when he shot. 17 A. Right down past the doorway. 17 Q. Did it kick up any dirt or grass or Q. You're making a pretty broad motion there. anything like that? 18 18 A. I'm standing in the doorway, but he fired A. Just like (indicating) quick. 19 19 20 right out from -- past the doorway in this 20 Q. Did any of it hit you? 21 direction down --21 A. No. Didn't no dirt or -- it didn't hit me. Q. Towards the front of your car or --22 22 Q. All right. Up until the point that another 23 23 A. I heard the bullet hit the ground. I heard police vehicle arrived, have you told me Page 114 Page 116 1 1 the gunshot. It hit the ground somewhere everything that happened out there after 2 2 in this direction. He fired down there. you were put on the side of the road? 3 3 Q. Did the bullet strike the ground in front A. Yeah. Up until he placed me beside Kevin. 4 4 of you or off to the side of you? The only other thing happened is the 5 5 A. I can't say exactly where it struck, vehicle pulled up and they placed me in gunfire. But I did hear it hit the ground 6 6 that vehicle and put Kevin in the Lincoln 7 7 in this area right here. I heard it. Town Car. 8 Q. How many times did he shoot? 8 Q. Let's talk about -- How many other vehicles 9 9 A. One shot. showed up? 10 10 Q. And did you comply with his commands after A. Just one. he shot at the ground? 11 Q. What kind of car was it? 11 12 A. I still had my hands up over the vehicle. 12 Brown Ford Crown Vic, county sheriff. 13 I asked him, why are you shooting at me, 13 Q. It was a county sheriff's vehicle? 14 what are you doing, and he was just still 14 A. Yeah. 15 saying, get on the ground, this or that, 15 Q. All right. Do you know -- How many 16 get on the ground. That's when he was 16 officers showed up in that car? 17 walking up on me. 17 A. One officer. 18 Q. Okay. So this man just fired a round at 18 Q. Do you know the name of that officer? 19 your feet? This man that you know to be a 19 A. No. I don't. 20 police officer and you still didn't do what 20 Q. Can you describe him for me? 21 he said? 21 A. Appeared to be a younger white guy, kind of 22 A. He fired at me, but I didn't -- like I 22 stocky build, Army cut. 23 said, I didn't run out to jump on the 23 Q. And you were placed in the back of his car?

Filed 02/12/2008 Page 32 of 56

Deposition of Richard Marshall

November 14, 2007

Page 119

Page 11
---------

2

3

4

10

11

12

17

18

19

1

- 1 A. Yes, sir.
- 2 Q. When did that occur? Was it right after he arrived, or how much time passed? 3
- A. Well, I'll say approximately 10 minutes, 15 4 5 minutes max after he arrived after they
- 6 figured out who was going to get in what. 7 The guy placed me in the back of the county
- 8 sheriff car and placed Kevin in the front
- 9 seat of the Lincoln Town Car. And Shawn 10 Hutson drove off in my car.
- 11 O. You watched him drive off in your car?
- 12 A. Uh-huh (positive response). He left first.
- O. You were still there on the scene? 13
- A. Uh-huh (positive response). 14
- 15 Q. How long did you stay there on the scene 16 after your car was driven off?
- 17 A. Approximately five minutes.
- 18 Q. Did anything happen during that five 19 minutes?
- 20 A. No. I just was driven off by the county 21 deputy sheriff.
- 22 Q. Did you leave first, or did Chris leave 23 first?

- 1 This would be 263 crossing.
  - O. Right.
  - A. I would say somewhere in here right down from the turn on County Road -- off County
- 5 Road 7 on 21.
- 6 Q. Looks like you're kind of pointing -- and 7 correct me if I'm wrong -- about halfway
- 8 between County Road 7 and your home on 9 Highway 21.
  - A. Right off County Road 7 probably a couple hundred feet. That's where they stopped.
  - Q. Did they find anything?
- A. Not to my knowledge. I didn't see them 13 14 find anything.
- 15 Q. Has it come to-your attention at some point 16 later that they found anything?
  - It was said that he picked a baggy up beside the road or something.
  - Q. Did you ever see the baggy?
- 20 A. No, sir.
- Q. How long did it take them to search on the 21 22
  - side of Highway 21?
- 23 A. I'll say approximately 15 minutes or so.

Page 118

- A. Shawn Hutson left first.
- 2 Q. Yeah. We established that.
- 3 A. Then I left in the deputy sheriff car. And
- 4 we only went halfway up 21 when they 5 stopped and got out of the car and started
- 6 looking for something. Shawn Hutson turned
- 7 around in my vehicle and came back and
- 8 stopped and got out with Chris West walking
- 9 down 21 appeared to be looking for 10 something. I was in the county sheriff
- 11 car. Kevin was in the Lincoln Town Car
- 12 behind us.

1

- 13 Q. All right. Where did you stop? Was it 14 before County Road 7 or after County Road 15
- 16 A. On Highway 21 right up the road. After 17 turning on Highway 21, they stopped right 18 there and -- all three vehicles.
- 19 Q. I understand it was on Highway 21. I'm 20 just trying to figure out. Let's go back
- 21 and look at Defendant's Exhibit 5. About
- 22 where on County Road 21 did they stop and
- 23 look?

Page 120

- Q. Was Kevin there, too, in their car?
- 2 A. He was in the Lincoln.
- 3 Q. What happened after they got done 4 searching?
- 5 A. Chris West came back to the Lincoln, waved 6 Shawn Hutson to go on. And the sheriff car
- 7 pulled off with me and then they stopped at
- 8 the store right up the road I was telling
- 9 you about, Howard's Country Store. Shawn 10 Hutson pulled up on the gas tank, put gas
- 11 in my vehicle. Chris West, the deputy, and
- 12 Shawn Hutson went inside the store.
- 13 Probably got something to drink or
- whatever. I had a flat -- They had a flat 14 15 on the sheriff's car. They changed the
- 16 flat while I was still in the car, Chris
- 17 West and the deputy sheriff. 18
  - Q. There at the gas station?
- 19 A. Yes, sir. They changed the flat. And 20 Shawn Hutson, he left about 10 minutes
- 21 earlier and went up 21 in my car.
- 22 Q. Was your car almost out of gas?
- 23 A. Yeah. It was on E.

23

A. I think Chris West told us to stand back

November 14, 2007

Page 123 Page 121 toward the wall. The deputy was standing 1 1 Q. How long did that take there at the gas over to the right by the counter. Told me 2 2 station for them to do all that? 3 A. I'll say approximately another 20 minutes. 3 to take off -- Well, he took the cuffs Q. Was there any conversation with you that 4 off. He told me to take off jewelry, 4 5 5 et cetera. took place at that time? 6 A. No. I was in the back seat of the patrol 6 O. Who told you to do that? 7 A. Chris West. Told me to take off the 7 car the whole time. 8 jewelry. So I took the jewelry off, put it 8 O. Nobody talked to you? 9 on the counter. And at this point they was 9 A. No. sir. 10 10 Q. Did anything else happen as far as fixing to log whatever possessions in the something happening to you personally while booking. Chris West put what was supposed 11 11 to have been my money on the counter, which you were there at the gas station? 12 12 13 I see was only five twenties, \$100 bill. I 13 A. No. sir. 14 immediately asked him where is the rest of 14 O. Just sat there and waited for them? my money. The deputy reached to get the 15 15 A. (Witness nods head). Yes, sir. money and tried to count it. Chris West Q. What happened after the gas station? 16 16 A. After changing the tire, Chris West got in 17 snatched it out of his hand and told him 17 18 don't worry about it, put him in the hole. 18 the Lincoln. He left first. The deputy They put me in the hole. 19 sheriff got in and proceeded to go to the 19 20 Lowndes County Detention Facility. 20 Q. How much did he put on the counter? 21 A. \$100, five twenties. 21 O. Between the gas station and the detention 22 O. Five twenties? 22 facility, did you have any conversation 23 23 A. Uh-huh (positive response). with the deputy? Page 124 Page 122 1 Q. I take it at some point you had to have A. No. He didn't say anything. 1 2 been taken out of handcuffs, right --2 Q. Did you hear anything on the radio? 3 3 A. No, sir. A. Yes, sir. 4 4 O. What happened when you got to the jail --Q. - to take all your stuff off? 5 excuse me - detention facility? 5 A. Yes, sir. 6 O. When were you taken out of handcuffs? A. The deputy radioed to come in through the 6 7 A. Not -- A couple of minutes after coming 7 gate and Chris West came in also. And he 8 8 brought -- Deputy got me out of the back into booking after Chris got behind the 9 9 seat of the car and brought us into the desk and told them to take me out of the 10 cuffs so I can take my belongings off. 10 facility into booking. Q. Who took you out of the cuffs? O. Anything out of the ordinary happen from 11 11 12 A. The deputy. 12 the time you got out of the car and you got 13 to the booking area? 13 Q. Was there anybody present in the room 14 14 besides you, the deputy, and Chris? A. No. 15 15 Q. Did you have any conversation with the A. Kevin. And another lady in booking was behind the desk. 16 16 deputy? Q. There was a lady in booking? 17 A. No. 17 Q. Who escorted you from the car to the 18 A. Uh-huh (positive response). 18 What about Shawn Hutson, was he present? 19 booking area? 19 Shawn Hutson wasn't in there. 20 20 A. The deputy. Q. Where was the lady that you described being 21 What happened when you got to the booking 21 22 in booking when the discussion of the money 22 area?

23

occurred?

November 14, 2007

Page 125 Page 127 A. Standing right there. She was in her 1 O. Did you ever talk to the sheriff about it? 1 2 A. No. sir. 2 desk. But when Chris came in, she got up 3 3 Q. Did you ask for any medical attention? and Chris got in the desk and started 4 4 A. I did upon going to jail, but I never did getting the paper or whatever. She was 5 5 standing right beside him when he put the 6 6 Q. When did you first ask for medical money on the counter and I immediately 7 7 attention? said, man, that's not all my money, where 8 8 A. Approximately the next morning I told them is the rest of my money. And the deputy 9 9 reached for it to start counting it and I had a headache and I had bumped my head; 10 10 I had lacerations on my wrists from the Chris snatched it from him and told him, 11 cuffs being tight; I need to see a doctor; 11 don't worry about it, put him in the hole. 12 O. Do you remember what this lady's name was? 12 but no response. 13 13 A. I can't recall. Q. How did you ask to get treatment? O. Can you describe her for me? 14 A. They have a -- press the button for verbal 14 15 A. I probably know her if I see her. It's 15 response and you have to fill out a paper, 16 been a while. I've seen her since I've 16 a request or something for it. But I never 17 been back up there. But I probably have to 17 did get a chance to go. 18 see her. I'm not sure if it's 18 Q. Did you fill out the paper? 19 Ms. Cottrell. It's one of them. I don't 19 A. Actually, I don't even recall. I can't 20 know who is in booking. It was around 20 really be certain. But I know I mashed the 21 two -- between two and 2:30 when we finally 21 intercom to request a doctor. 22 reached the facility that evening. From 12 22 Q. Do you know who you would have spoken to? 23 that evening when the incident started, it 23 A. At the time it was just the jailer on duty Page 126 Page 128 in the booth, whoever was in the booth at 1 was two to 2:30 when I finally reached the 1 2 2 building. that time. 3 Q. You're saying evening. 12 noon? 3 Q. And you don't know who that is? 4 A. It was somewhere around 12 noon when the 4 A. I can't recall. 5 incident began. When I finally arrived 5 Q. Was that the only time you asked? 6 there, it was somewhere between two --6 A. Yes. After I didn't get no reply, I just 7 7 after two o'clock. left it alone. 8 Q. P.m. or a.m.? 8 Q. Was there anyone who witnessed you asking 9 A. P.m. 9 for medical attention besides the person 10 Q. Okay. I'm just making sure. 10 you talked to in the booth? 11 All right. Now, you made a statement 11 A. Inmates. 12 about your money there, a verbal statement; Q. Do you recall any of their names? 12 13 correct? 13 A. I don't really -- didn't know anybody in 14 A. Yes, sir. 14 there. Just dayroom area people. I don't 15 Q. At any time did you ever make a written 15 know any of them. 16 statement about your money while you were 16 Q. You didn't know any of them at the time? 17 in the jail? 17 A. Not the present day when I requested 18 A. No, sir. 18 medical treatment. 19 O. Did you ever file a grievance? 19 Q. Have you spoken to anybody who was an 20 A. No. sir. 20 inmate in there with you since then?

21

22

23

Q. As you sit here today, you can't tell me

any names of any of the inmates who were in

A. No. sir.

Q. Have you ever filed a report with any

police agency about your money being taken?

21

22

23

Deposition of Richard Marshall

November 14, 2007

Page 129 Page 131 1 there with you? 1 A. Not right off the top of my head I don't. 2 2 Q. Was it her property that she was going to A. Maybe one or two that I got to know while I 3 put up for you? 3 was in there, but I haven't seen them since 4 4 I made bond. A. Yes, sir. 5 5 Q. Do you know where that property is? Q. Who are they? 6 A. I know Joshua Bullard. He was in there. I 6 A. It's in Mosses. 7 know it was somebody else in there I knew. 7 O. Is it her residence? 8 I can't really recall right now off the top 8 A. Yeah. Brick home. 9 9 O. What happened with that? of my head. 10 Q. How long were you in the jail after being 10 A. From my understanding I talked with her 11 placed in there on the 28th of June? 11 three times on the phone. She told me that A. I made bond August 5th. 12 she contacted Sheriff Vaughner and he told 12 Q. How did you make bond? 13 her that on first account that he would 13 14 A. Bail bondsman. 14 give it some thought. Second account he 15 Q. Who arranged that? 15 said -- he just blew it off. And the third 16 16 A. My girlfriend and me. time he seen her that Wednesday and asked Q. Who was your girlfriend? 17 17 him was he going to let her sign my bond. 18 A. Ernestine Powell. 18 He told her something to the effect I'm 19 Q. Ernestine? 19 going to let him sit there a while; I'll 20 A. Uh-huh (positive response). 20 have to think about it. And after that I 21 O. Powell? 21 didn't even get in contact with her 22 A. Yes, sir. 22 anymore. She wouldn't try to do it, I 23 23 Q. Are you still in contact with Ms. Powell? guess. Page 130 Page 132 1 1 A. Yes. Q. That's what supposedly Sheriff Vaughner 2 Q. Where does she live? 2 told her? 3 3 A. Greenville. A. Yeah. That's what she told me Sheriff 4 4 Q. Have you got an address? Vaughner told her. She's the county 5 5 A. 22 Cherrywood Lane. She was on my bond. commissioner over District 5. Q. Do you know what the value of her property 6 Q. Did she put up the money? 6 7 A. Half of it. 7 is there in Mosses? 8 8 A. Not exactly. I know it's a Jim Walter Home O. Half? 9 9 A. (Witness nods head). she had purchased some years ago. 10 Q. How much was your bond? 10 Q. Did she own it outright? 11 A. Initially 10,000. 10,000. 11 A. Yes, sir. Q. There's an allegation in your amended 12 12 Q. Did you ever personally speak with Sheriff 13 complaint at paragraph 39 that an aunt 13 Vaughner about your bond? 14 tried to do a property bond for you. Who 14 A. I requested to talk to Sheriff Vaughner but 15 was that aunt? 15 never came through with the request. But 16 A. Marzett Wright. 16 one day he did happen to come in the back 17 Q. Can you spell that first name for me? 17 area where I did verbally ask him why 18 A. M-A-R-Z-E-T-T. 18 wouldn't he let my aunt sign my bond, and he act as if he didn't know what I was 19 Q. W-R-I-G-H-T? 19 20 A. Yes, sir. 20 talking about. He told me, you give her a 21 Q. Where does she live? 21 call and he'll see what he can do. That's 22 A. Mosses Highway. 22 what he told me that day. 23 Q. Do you have an address for that? 23 Q. When was that?

Document 17-4 Document 30-2 Filed 06/09/2008 Page 37 of 42 Filed 02/12/2008 Page 36 of 56

Deposition of Richard Marshall

November 14, 2007

1 ''	Page 133		Page 135
1	A. Approximately a week after I had been in	1	Q. Who did you call?
2	there, after she told me she had did all of	2	A. My aunt, Shirley Marshall.
3	that.	3	Q. Shirley Marshall?
4	Q. Okay. Did you have any visitation while	4	A. Yes, sir.
5	you were in jail?	5 .	Q. And what did y'all talk about?
6	A. Yes.	6	A. I told her that I had been arrested and I
.7	Q. Who came to visit you?	7	needed her to come up here and see could
8	A. My aunt came once to retrieve my jewelry	8	she get me out.
9	and the \$100.	9	Q. And what did she say?
10	Q. Is that the same aunt that was going to put	10	A. Asked me what happened and where is she
11	up the house?	11	going to get the money from. I told her to
12	A. Shirley Marshall. It's my aunt. It's who	12	come get my money and come get my jewelry
13	I released \$99 to because I took a dollar	13	and pawn it and try to get some bail when I
14	for two aspirin I took in there. She took	14	get when I get a bond.
15	my jewelry and \$99 off the book to-go	15	Q. What kind of telephone did you use to make
16	toward my bond.	16	that call?
17	(Defendant's Exhibit 12 was marked	17	A. Phone right there on the desk.
18	for identification.)	18	Q. Just a regular old phone?
19	Q. Since we're talking about that, let me show	19	A. I guess the office phone they use in
20	you Defendant's Exhibit 12. Have you ever	20	booking. The phone in booking.
21	seen Defendant's Exhibit 12 before,	21	Q. Do they have phones in the detention
22	Mr. Marshall?	22	facility back in the dayroom areas and the
23	A. Yes. I had to sign that to release my	23	cell blocks?
	The state of the s		
	Page 134		Page 136
1	Page 134 jewelry and the money.	1	Page 136 A. Yes, sir.
1 2		2	
	jewelry and the money.	2 3	<ul><li>A. Yes, sir.</li><li>Q. Did you ever make any phone calls on those phones?</li></ul>
2 3 4	jewelry and the money. Q. That's your signature there? A. Yes, sir. Q. And that's where Ms. Marshall came and	2 3 4	<ul><li>A. Yes, sir.</li><li>Q. Did you ever make any phone calls on those phones?</li><li>A. Yes, sir.</li></ul>
2 3 4 5	jewelry and the money. Q. That's your signature there? A. Yes, sir.	2 3 4 5	<ul><li>A. Yes, sir.</li><li>Q. Did you ever make any phone calls on those phones?</li><li>A. Yes, sir.</li><li>Q. How does that work?</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6	jewelry and the money.  Q. That's your signature there?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And that's where Ms. Marshall came and picked up your property and your \$99.50 it says?	2 3 4 5 6	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Did you ever make any phone calls on those phones?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. How does that work?</li> <li>A. Got to call collect and get somebody on the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7	jewelry and the money.  Q. That's your signature there?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And that's where Ms. Marshall came and picked up your property and your \$99.50 it says?  A. Yes, sir.	2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Did you ever make any phone calls on those phones?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. How does that work?</li> <li>A. Got to call collect and get somebody on the other end to accept.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	jewelry and the money.  Q. That's your signature there?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And that's where Ms. Marshall came and picked up your property and your \$99.50 it says?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. Anybody else besides Ms. Marshall come and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Did you ever make any phone calls on those phones?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. How does that work?</li> <li>A. Got to call collect and get somebody on the other end to accept.</li> <li>Q. And who did you call on that phone — on</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	jewelry and the money.  Q. That's your signature there?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And that's where Ms. Marshall came and picked up your property and your \$99.50 it says?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. Anybody else besides Ms. Marshall come and visit you?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Did you ever make any phone calls on those phones?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. How does that work?</li> <li>A. Got to call collect and get somebody on the other end to accept.</li> <li>Q. And who did you call on that phone — on those phones?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	jewelry and the money. Q. That's your signature there? A. Yes, sir. Q. And that's where Ms. Marshall came and picked up your property and your \$99.50 it says? A. Yes, sir. Q. Anybody else besides Ms. Marshall come and visit you? A. Girlfriend, Ernestine.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Did you ever make any phone calls on those phones?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. How does that work?</li> <li>A. Got to call collect and get somebody on the other end to accept.</li> <li>Q. And who did you call on that phone — on those phones?</li> <li>A. In the back?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	jewelry and the money. Q. That's your signature there? A. Yes, sir. Q. And that's where Ms. Marshall came and picked up your property and your \$99.50 it says? A. Yes, sir. Q. Anybody else besides Ms. Marshall come and visit you? A. Girlfriend, Ernestine. Q. Anyone else?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Did you ever make any phone calls on those phones?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. How does that work?</li> <li>A. Got to call collect and get somebody on the other end to accept.</li> <li>Q. And who did you call on that phone — on those phones?</li> <li>A. In the back?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sir.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	jewelry and the money. Q. That's your signature there? A. Yes, sir. Q. And that's where Ms. Marshall came and picked up your property and your \$99.50 it says? A. Yes, sir. Q. Anybody else besides Ms. Marshall come and visit you? A. Girlfriend, Ernestine. Q. Anyone else? A. If anyone else came, I never saw them.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Did you ever make any phone calls on those phones?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. How does that work?</li> <li>A. Got to call collect and get somebody on the other end to accept.</li> <li>Q. And who did you call on that phone — on those phones?</li> <li>A. In the back?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sir.</li> <li>A. Called Marzett Wright a couple of times. I</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	jewelry and the money. Q. That's your signature there? A. Yes, sir. Q. And that's where Ms. Marshall came and picked up your property and your \$99.50 it says? A. Yes, sir. Q. Anybody else besides Ms. Marshall come and visit you? A. Girlfriend, Ernestine. Q. Anyone else? A. If anyone else came, I never saw them. Q. And you were able to make some telephone	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Did you ever make any phone calls on those phones?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. How does that work?</li> <li>A. Got to call collect and get somebody on the other end to accept.</li> <li>Q. And who did you call on that phone — on those phones?</li> <li>A. In the back?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sir.</li> <li>A. Called Marzett Wright a couple of times. I called my uncle. Uncle tried to post</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	jewelry and the money. Q. That's your signature there? A. Yes, sir. Q. And that's where Ms. Marshall came and picked up your property and your \$99.50 it says? A. Yes, sir. Q. Anybody else besides Ms. Marshall come and visit you? A. Girlfriend, Ernestine. Q. Anyone else? A. If anyone else came, I never saw them. Q. And you were able to make some telephone calls because you were telling me about	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Did you ever make any phone calls on those phones?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. How does that work?</li> <li>A. Got to call collect and get somebody on the other end to accept.</li> <li>Q. And who did you call on that phone — on those phones?</li> <li>A. In the back?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sir.</li> <li>A. Called Marzett Wright a couple of times. I called my uncle. Uncle tried to post bond. Didn't come through.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	jewelry and the money. Q. That's your signature there? A. Yes, sir. Q. And that's where Ms. Marshall came and picked up your property and your \$99.50 it says? A. Yes, sir. Q. Anybody else besides Ms. Marshall come and visit you? A. Girlfriend, Ernestine. Q. Anyone else? A. If anyone else came, I never saw them. Q. And you were able to make some telephone calls because you were telling me about talking to your Aunt Wright.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Did you ever make any phone calls on those phones?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. How does that work?</li> <li>A. Got to call collect and get somebody on the other end to accept.</li> <li>Q. And who did you call on that phone — on those phones?</li> <li>A. In the back?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sir.</li> <li>A. Called Marzett Wright a couple of times. I called my uncle. Uncle tried to post bond. Didn't come through.</li> <li>Q. Which uncle was that?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	jewelry and the money. Q. That's your signature there? A. Yes, sir. Q. And that's where Ms. Marshall came and picked up your property and your \$99.50 it says? A. Yes, sir. Q. Anybody else besides Ms. Marshall come and visit you? A. Girlfriend, Ernestine. Q. Anyone else? A. If anyone else came, I never saw them. Q. And you were able to make some telephone calls because you were telling me about talking to your Aunt Wright. A. Yes, sir.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Did you ever make any phone calls on those phones?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. How does that work?</li> <li>A. Got to call collect and get somebody on the other end to accept.</li> <li>Q. And who did you call on that phone — on those phones?</li> <li>A. In the back?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sir.</li> <li>A. Called Marzett Wright a couple of times. I called my uncle. Uncle tried to post bond. Didn't come through.</li> <li>Q. Which uncle was that?</li> <li>A. My father — father's brother from New</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	jewelry and the money. Q. That's your signature there? A. Yes, sir. Q. And that's where Ms. Marshall came and picked up your property and your \$99.50 it says? A. Yes, sir. Q. Anybody else besides Ms. Marshall come and visit you? A. Girlfriend, Ernestine. Q. Anyone else? A. If anyone else came, I never saw them. Q. And you were able to make some telephone calls because you were telling me about talking to your Aunt Wright. A. Yes, sir. Q. Did you make any other telephone calls I	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Did you ever make any phone calls on those phones?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. How does that work?</li> <li>A. Got to call collect and get somebody on the other end to accept.</li> <li>Q. And who did you call on that phone — on those phones?</li> <li>A. In the back?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sir.</li> <li>A. Called Marzett Wright a couple of times. I called my uncle. Uncle tried to post bond. Didn't come through.</li> <li>Q. Which uncle was that?</li> <li>A. My father — father's brother from New York. Now stays in Selma.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	jewelry and the money.  Q. That's your signature there?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. And that's where Ms. Marshall came and picked up your property and your \$99.50 it says?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. Anybody else besides Ms. Marshall come and visit you?  A. Girlfriend, Ernestine.  Q. Anyone else?  A. If anyone else came, I never saw them.  Q. And you were able to make some telephone calls because you were telling me about talking to your Aunt Wright.  A. Yes, sir.  Q. Did you make any other telephone calls — I tell you what. Let's back up and talk	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Did you ever make any phone calls on those phones?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. How does that work?</li> <li>A. Got to call collect and get somebody on the other end to accept.</li> <li>Q. And who did you call on that phone — on those phones?</li> <li>A. In the back?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sir.</li> <li>A. Called Marzett Wright a couple of times. I called my uncle. Uncle tried to post bond. Didn't come through.</li> <li>Q. Which uncle was that?</li> <li>A. My father — father's brother from New York. Now stays in Selma.</li> <li>Q. What's his name?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	jewelry and the money. Q. That's your signature there? A. Yes, sir. Q. And that's where Ms. Marshall came and picked up your property and your \$99.50 it says? A. Yes, sir. Q. Anybody else besides Ms. Marshall come and visit you? A. Girlfriend, Ernestine. Q. Anyone else? A. If anyone else came, I never saw them. Q. And you were able to make some telephone calls because you were telling me about talking to your Aunt Wright. A. Yes, sir. Q. Did you make any other telephone calls I tell you what. Let's back up and talk about the 28th of June when you were	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Did you ever make any phone calls on those phones?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. How does that work?</li> <li>A. Got to call collect and get somebody on the other end to accept.</li> <li>Q. And who did you call on that phone — on those phones?</li> <li>A. In the back?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sir.</li> <li>A. Called Marzett Wright a couple of times. I called my uncle. Uncle tried to post bond. Didn't come through.</li> <li>Q. Which uncle was that?</li> <li>A. My father — father's brother from New York. Now stays in Selma.</li> <li>Q. What's his name?</li> <li>A. John — I want to say John Cowans. Call</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	jewelry and the money. Q. That's your signature there? A. Yes, sir. Q. And that's where Ms. Marshall came and picked up your property and your \$99.50 it says? A. Yes, sir. Q. Anybody else besides Ms. Marshall come and visit you? A. Girlfriend, Ernestine. Q. Anyone else? A. If anyone else came, I never saw them. Q. And you were able to make some telephone calls because you were telling me about talking to your Aunt Wright. A. Yes, sir. Q. Did you make any other telephone calls — I tell you what. Let's back up and talk about the 28th of June when you were initially brought to the detention	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Did you ever make any phone calls on those phones?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. How does that work?</li> <li>A. Got to call collect and get somebody on the other end to accept.</li> <li>Q. And who did you call on that phone — on those phones?</li> <li>A. In the back?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sir.</li> <li>A. Called Marzett Wright a couple of times. I called my uncle. Uncle tried to post bond. Didn't come through.</li> <li>Q. Which uncle was that?</li> <li>A. My father — father's brother from New York. Now stays in Selma.</li> <li>Q. What's his name?</li> <li>A. John — I want to say John Cowans. Call him Bip.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	jewelry and the money. Q. That's your signature there? A. Yes, sir. Q. And that's where Ms. Marshall came and picked up your property and your \$99.50 it says? A. Yes, sir. Q. Anybody else besides Ms. Marshall come and visit you? A. Girlfriend, Ernestine. Q. Anyone else? A. If anyone else came, I never saw them. Q. And you were able to make some telephone calls because you were telling me about talking to your Aunt Wright. A. Yes, sir. Q. Did you make any other telephone calls -= I tell you what. Let's back up and talk about the 28th of June when you were initially brought to the detention facility. Were you able to make a phone	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Did you ever make any phone calls on those phones?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. How does that work?</li> <li>A. Got to call collect and get somebody on the other end to accept.</li> <li>Q. And who did you call on that phone — on those phones?</li> <li>A. In the back?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sir.</li> <li>A. Called Marzett Wright a couple of times. I called my uncle. Uncle tried to post bond. Didn't come through.</li> <li>Q. Which uncle was that?</li> <li>A. My father — father's brother from New York. Now stays in Selma.</li> <li>Q. What's his name?</li> <li>A. John — I want to say John Cowans. Call him Bip.</li> <li>Q. Bip?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	jewelry and the money. Q. That's your signature there? A. Yes, sir. Q. And that's where Ms. Marshall came and picked up your property and your \$99.50 it says? A. Yes, sir. Q. Anybody else besides Ms. Marshall come and visit you? A. Girlfriend, Ernestine. Q. Anyone else? A. If anyone else came, I never saw them. Q. And you were able to make some telephone calls because you were telling me about talking to your Aunt Wright. A. Yes, sir. Q. Did you make any other telephone calls — I tell you what. Let's back up and talk about the 28th of June when you were initially brought to the detention	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. Did you ever make any phone calls on those phones?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir.</li> <li>Q. How does that work?</li> <li>A. Got to call collect and get somebody on the other end to accept.</li> <li>Q. And who did you call on that phone — on those phones?</li> <li>A. In the back?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sir.</li> <li>A. Called Marzett Wright a couple of times. I called my uncle. Uncle tried to post bond. Didn't come through.</li> <li>Q. Which uncle was that?</li> <li>A. My father — father's brother from New York. Now stays in Selma.</li> <li>Q. What's his name?</li> <li>A. John — I want to say John Cowans. Call him Bip.</li> </ul>

Document 17-4 Document 30-2 Filed 06/09/2008 Page 38 of 42 Filed 02/12/2008 Page 37 of 56

Deposition of Richard Marshall

November 14, 2007

Page 139 Page 137 called my name on the docket. And Chris 1 1 three years ago. West called my lawyer in the corner and she 2 2 Q. Anybody else? 3 A. I called Shirley and her daughter on 3 told me that he was throwing it out and I 4 can go home. 4 three-way. That's mostly who I was getting 5 Q. That Chris West was throwing it out? 5 to call. And I had her to call my lawyer, A. That's who she was in the corner and, you 6 6 Charlotte, and go to Charlotte's office for know, had a little mediation with and came 7 7 8 8 back to me. Q. Who is Shirley's daughter? You said her O. Did you ever learn why it was thrown out? 9 9 daughter. A. No. I ain't ever known. No. She just 10 A. Cherry Marshall. 10 told me they was throwing it out. He asked 11 11 O. How old is she? her permission to come speak to me and told 12 12 A. Just estimating. I don't know. She go 13 me I can pick my vehicle up the next day, 13 along with Kevin. However old Kevin is. 14 I'm the oldest of all of them. However old 14 which they had it impounded since that 15 incident. This was January 4th or 5th I 15 he is. 20-something. They're the same want to say before the 6th when I went to 16 16 17 court. 17 Q. Did anything happen to you while you were 18 Q. Was there any damage to your vehicle? 18 there at the detention facility? A. Yeah. Knocked out of alignment. Pipes was A. Nothing physical, no. 19 19 hanging down. 20 Q. And you said you were there until the 5th 20 21 Q. What kind of pipes? 21 of August; is that right? 22 A. Exhaust. Exhaust pipe was rattling. Rear 22 A. Yes, sir. 23 23 Q. And you were released on bond? bumper bent. Page 138 Page 140 Q. Can you show me where on the pictures? 1 A. Yes, sir. 1 2 Q. You didn't miss any work while you were in 2 A. You can see right there the bumper is bent up on the light where he rammed me at. And 3 3 the jail; right? 4 you can't really tell, but after I got it 4 A. I wasn't working at the time. 5 5 back out of the pound, it just drive like Q. So you didn't miss any work? 6 A. No. 6 it wasn't the same car no more. 7 7 O. Looks like when you were describing where Q. What happened after you got out of jail? 8 A. Started trying to get a lawyer to see what 8 he hit you it was the -- was it the back -was going on with the charges. 9 9 A. Yeàh. It was pushed up. 10 Q. What charges did you have as a result of 10 Q. -- driver's side right underneath the the June 28th incident? 11 taillight there? 11 12 A. And it have been also burglarized while it 12 A. Pistol carrying without a permit and possession of a controlled substance. 13 was in the pound. All the music equipment 13 14 Q. What was the controlled substance? 14 was stolen out, radio. The lock was 15 A. I don't know. That's all they told me, 15 jimmied out and the side glass was broke. 16 possession of a controlled substance. 16 Q. Where was the impound at? 17 Q. They never told you what it was? 17 A. Randy's Impound in Ft. Deposit. 18 A. No. sir. 18 Q. Did you ever get any money out of them or 19 Q. Did you ever have to go to trial on those 19 any redress for what happened to your car? 20 A. They told me to call Chris West. charges? 20 21 A. Yes, sir. 21 Q. What all was taken out of the car? 22 Q. What happened at trial? 22 A. Stereo from the inside, all speakers, 23 23 A. I came to trial with my lawyer. They woofers and amps out of the trunk, CDs,

November 14, 2007

Page 143 Page 141 A. No. I don't know anybody who have 1 1 et cetera. 2 claimed. All I know it was vehicles 2 Q. Anything else? 3 3 passing along. I'm not sure who witnessed A. That's it. 4 it. But not anyone to my knowledge that I 4 Q. What happened to the gun? A. I don't even know. All I know they stopped 5 5 know. O. You're talking about after y'all came to a the case. I don't know anything else about 6 6 7 7 stop on 21? 8 A. Yeah. After we came to a stop it was some 8 Q. Did they drop the charge on that too? 9 vehicles started passing by. A. Yes. 9 10 O. Did you recognize any of those vehicles? 10 O. Has Mr. McWilliams ever come to you and A. I recognized one vehicle that stopped when asked for his gun back? 11 11 12 A. He asked me what happened to it. I told 12 I was standing beside the road in my 13 boxers. It was relative -- a distant him it was in the car that day and as far 13 as I know the police got it. 14 relative that stay down the road from me. 14 And she turned around. Actually that's Q. How many times have y'all talked about that 15 1.5 16 when Chris stopped doing what he was doing 16 to go get the light and put on top of the 17 17 A. I've seen him on two or three occasions in 18 car because she slowed down when she saw me 18 the past two years since the incident and 19 beside the road and turned around and came he asked me about whatever happened to his 19 back down the road and they was waving them 20 gun and I told him as far as I know the 20 21 21 on. And after that she went back up the police got it. 22 road. I ain't see her again. 22 Q. Well, has he blamed you for losing his gun? Q. What's her name? 23 23 A. I mean, he knows what happened that day. Page 142 Page 144 He ain't really pointing no blame. He just 1 A. Margaret, Margaret Wright. 1 asked me was it -- what happened, can he 2 O. Margaret Wright? 2 A. Yes, sir. 3 3 go -- can he pick it up. I told him I 4 don't know. I went to court and they 4 Q. And where does she live at? Do you have an 5 5 tossed it is all I know. address? 6 6 A. Right down the road. Dutch Bend area. I O. Do you know if he's ever tried to get it 7 7 don't know the number -- address. It's back? 8 8 right down the road from the residence A. I don't. 9 9 where I was residing at the time. Q. When's the last time you talked to him? Q. Which way? 10 A. I would have to say a couple months ago. 10 Probably a couple months ago last incident. 11 A. Approximately this far from where I'm at. 11 12 O. Did he ask you about the gun then? 12 It's a caution light there. 13 A. Yeah. 13 O. She lives down by the caution light past 14 Q. I'm sorry? 14 your house going out towards Wilcox County? 15 15 A. Yes, sir. 16 Q. Do you know who the prosecutor was in your 16 O. Any other vehicles that you recognized pass 17 case? 17 by that day? 18 A. I really don't even know. 18 A. I didn't recognize any other vehicle. 19 Q. Other than, of course, Kevin who was in the 19 Q. Has anyone come up to you and said they 20 car with you, do you know of anybody else 20 witnessed your vehicle being knocked off 21 who claims to have witnessed the chase from 21 the road? 22 County Road 7 up to where you wound up on 22 A. No, sir. 23 23 Highway 21? Q. Do you know of anyone who has claimed to

Document 17-4 Document 30-2 Filed 06/09/2008 Filed 02/12/2008

Page 40 of 42 Page 39 of 56

Deposition of Richard Marshall

November 14, 2007

Page 147 Page 145 1 have witnessed that? 1 pocket and had more than \$50 in my pocket. 2 He was staying with me at the time. 2 A. No, sir. 3 3 Q. And, again, I'm excluding Kevin because I Q. So he just knows that you had more than \$50 4 4 know he was involved. on you? 5 5 Anyone besides Margaret Wright that A. Yes, sir. 6 you're aware of who witnessed what happened 6 Q. Is that what you're telling me? 7 after you were stopped there at the side of 7 A. Yeah. 8 the road? 8 Q. To your knowledge, does he know exactly how 9 9 A. No. sir. much you had on you? 10 10 A. No. I don't think he knows exact amount. Q. Is there anyone else besides you who can 11 testify about the \$500 that you supposedly 11 He just knows I had more than that. 12 Q. What damages are you claiming that you're 12 had on you that day? 13 entitled to as a result of Chris West's 13 A. As far as I know Kevin. No one else. Q. How would Keyin know that you had \$500 on 14 14 conduct? you that day? .... 15 15 A. Well, for one I can't seem to acquire 16 A. Because the motor we was pulling out for 16 employment since this incident. In my 17 17 one I had took small -- a payment on from field of warehousing every time I apply for 18 18 my cousin. I had sold him the engine. We a job I'm being turned down since the 19 was pulling the engine out of his car to 19 incident happened. And I usually acquire 20 20 put the engine that I sold him in. employment very rapidly. I claim the damage to my vehicle that I have lost, my 21 21 Q. You had already collected payment for that? 22 A. He had gave me like \$50 toward it. But he 22 possessions, lost bond money, loss of time 23 still owed me the balance after we get the 23 of suffering in jail for something I didn't Page 146 Page 148 car back running. We was pulling the dead 1 1 have. 2 engine out. But I had sold him an engine, 2 Q. Let me stop you there real quick. Didn't 3 3 but we hadn't ever got a chance to put it you tell me that your girlfriend put up the 4 4 bond money? 5 5 Q. So that money that you had that day \$50 of A. She put up half of it. The rest of it was 6 6 it was from him. And who is he? What's mine. 7 his name again? 7 Q. How much did you put up? 8 A. That would be Herman. His name is Herman. 8 A. I put up like 450 --9 the one that owned the car. 9 Q. \$450? 10 Q. \$50 from Herman and the other \$450 was left 10 A. -- that I recovered from pawning my jewelry 11 over from your gambling winnings. Is that 11 and the money left over that I had on the 12 what your testimony is? 12 book. She put up the rest. 13 A. The \$50 he had previously given me -- I had 13 Q. I'm sorry. I interrupted you. The bond 14 money that I saved. It may have been the 14 money and what else? 15 \$50. But I had \$1,000 from gambling, you 15 A. Like I said, my vehicle damages I lost 16 know. That's what was left over from 16 there. And just me sitting in jail for 17 everything, you know. 17 something I didn't do. I mean, it's just 18 Q. So explain to me again how the \$50 for the 18 19 engine ties in with Kevin knowing that you 19 Q. You haven't had any medical expenses; 20 had \$500 on you. 20 right? A. Because during the time that Herman came to 21 21 A. No, sir. 22 purchase the engine, he gave me \$50 toward 22 Q. And you weren't employed at the time? 23 it. Kevin would see that I reached in my 23 A. No, sir.

November 14, 2007

#### Page 149 Page 151 Q. You told me that you still have the knot on 1 break. 1 2 (Brief recess was taken.) 2 your head. Are there any other permanent 3 O. Just a few more questions, Mr. Marshall, 3 conditions that you have as far as your 4 and we'll be done. With respect to the 4 body goes as a result of what happened on 5 anxiety attacks and things that you were 5 June 28th? 6 telling me about, have you tried to get any 6 A. Just that -- Just a lot of mental anguish, 7 kind of mental health treatment for that? 7 just suffering, anxiety attacks. A lot of 8 A. Well, right now I'm in dire straits. I 8 nights I can't sleep at night for being 9 can't afford anything. I haven't seeked 9 shot at. I already been robbed. It took 10 any professional help for it. I've just 10 me a while to get over that. I had a gun been trying to deal with the stress, you 11 11 put in my face behind that. It took me a know. Somehow I hope it goes away over 12 12 while to get over that. 13 time. 13 Q. I'm not asking about your mental condition Q. You say you haven't tried. Your 14 right now. I'm just asking about your body 14 15. condition. Anything besides the knot on 15 interrogatory responses you told us you 16 couldn't afford it. I'm just asking you if 16 your head? 17 you've tried. 17 A. Oh, no. Just that knot left when I hit the 18 A. No, sir, I haven't. 18 steering wheel, as far as that. 19 Q. Has anybody recommended to you that you try 19 Q. Describe your mental anguish for me that 20 to get some mental health treatment? 20 you're talking about. 21 A. I haven't referred to anybody. It's all on 21 A. I just -- I just have a lot of nights where I can't sleep, just anxiety attacks a lot 22 22 my own. 23 Q. After the robbery that you described for us 23 about the whole ordeal and -Page 152 Page 150 today, did you get any mental health 1 Q. Describe an anxiety attack for me. 1 2 A. Just nightmares of being shot at and ran 2 treatment for that? 3 3 off the road by the police and being A. No, sir. 4 suspect every time I'm being sighted in 4 Q. Did you try? 5 A. No. sir. 5 Lowndes County by the police. I'm getting 6 strange looks. Or stopped like the 6 O. Did anybody recommend to you that you 7 incident where I went to jail. It was 7 needed it? 8 8 supposed to be a traffic stop, but they A. Just deal with my own -- on my own. I 9 9 really don't have anybody but me, so I try called Shawn Hutson who was on the drug 10 10 task force that day. Every time they lay to deal with things among myself. But it 11 eyes on me they harass me about stuff like 11 took a little time for me to get my 12 that even though I just -- I don't 12 mind-set back, you know, where I can be out 13 13 around people. Everybody just -- I feel understand. 14 14 like they out to get me, you know. Q. Have you seen Chris West again since that 15 15 Q. Are you set back right now as you put it? 16 A. I haven't seen Chris West since I went to 16 A. I'm still having some anxiety attacks at 17 court in January '06. 17 night. Still can't sleep some nights. But O. So that's the only time you saw him? 18 18 if I'm somewhere around some people, you 19 A. Uh-huh (positive response). 19 know, I'm fairly being compromised. I kind 20 Q. So he hasn't pulled you over since then; 20 of cope with it. 21 21 right? Q. You told me earlier -- I need to go back on 22 you a little more when you were first A. No. I haven't seen him. 22 23 23 MR. WILFORD: Let's take a short brought into booking. Chris West said

November 14, 2007

1 something about put him in the hole. 2 A. Yes, sir. 3 Q. Were you put in a hole? 4 A. The holding cell up front. That's what I 5 meant. 5 Q. So you were placed in the holding cell? 7 A. Yes, sir. 8 Q. At some point you were put back in the 9 back; is that right? 10 A. I think later that night dressed me out and 11 took me to a cell. 11 Q. So you stayed in a holding cell for a few hours? 14 A. Yes, sir. 15 Q. Is that fair to say? 16 A. Yes, sir. 17 Q. Is that fair to say? 18 much. 19 A. Thanks all I have. Thank you very 18 much. 19 BY MR. LEWIS: 20 EXAMINATION 21 BY MR. LEWIS: 22 Q. I have one question. When you're standing 23 up there on the side of the road in cuffs in my underwear. 5 MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at a approximately 1:55 p.m.) 8 PARLEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.) 8 PARLEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.) 8 PARLEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.) 9 PARLEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.) 10 PARLEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition of: 11 FURTHER DEPONENT SAITH NOT) 12 ************************************	Page 155
2 A. Yes, sir. 3 Q. Were you put in a hole? 4 A. The holding cell up front. That's what I meant. 6 Q. So you were placed in the holding cell? 7 A. Yes, sir. 8 Q. At some point you were put back in the back, is that right? 10 A. I think later that night dressed me out and took me to a cell. 11 Q. So you stayed in a holding cell for a few hours? 12 A. Yes, sir. 13 A. Yes, sir. 14 A. Yes, sir. 15 Q. Is that fair to say? 16 A. Yes, sir. 17 Q. I think that's all I have. Thank you very much. 18 EXAMINATION 19 A. Thanks. 20 EXAMINATION 21 BY MR. LEWIS: 22 Q. I have one question. When you're standing up there on the side of the road in cuffs in my underwear. 23 boxer shorts, how were you feeling ther? 24 A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear. 36 STATE OF ALABAMA: 37 MONTGOMERY COUNTY: 4 I, Lyn Daugherty, Certified Shorthank Reporter and Commissioner for the State of at Large, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: 4 targe, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: 4 targe, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: 4 targe, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: 4 targe, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: 4 targe, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: 4 targe, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: 4 targe, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: 4 targe, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: 4 targe, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: 5 RICHARD MARSHALL 6 who was duly sworn by me to speak the trut whole truth, in the matter of: 12 RICHARD MARSHALL 9 who was duly sworn by me to speak the trut whole truth and nothing but the truth, in the matter of: 12 RICHARD MARSHALL 13 Plaintiff, 14 vs. 15 CHRIS WEST, in his individual capacity, Defendants. 16 Capacity, LASHUN HUTSON, in hi individual capacity, 17 Defendants. 18 The foregoing 155 computer-printed period the examination of said witness by counsel for parties	
2 A. Yes, sir. 3 Q. Were you put in a hole? 4 A. The holding cell up front. That's what I meant. 5 meant. 6 Q. So you were placed in the holding cell? 7 A. Yes, sir. 8 Q. At some point you were put back in the back; is that right? 10 A. I think later that night dressed me out and took me to a cell. 11 Q. So you stayed in a holding cell for a few hours? 12 A. Yes, sir. 13 Q. I think that's all I have. Thank you very much. 14 A. Thanks. 20 EXAMINATION 19 A. Thanks. 20 EXAMINATION 21 BY MR. LEWIS: 22 Q. I have one question. When you're standing up there on the side of the road in cuffs in my underwear. 23 MR. LEWIS: 24 A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear. 5 MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.) 8 PURTHER DEPONENT SAITH NOT 10 Page 154 11 FURTHER DEPONENT SAITH NOT 12 Lyn Daugherty, ACCR #66	
3 Q. Were you put in a hole? 4 A. The holding cell up front. That's what I meant. 5 meant. 6 Q. So you were placed in the holding cell? 7 A. Yes, sir. 8 Q. At some point you were put back in the back; is that right? 10 A. I think later that night dressed me out and took me to a cell. 11 Q. So you stayed in a holding cell for a few hours? 12 A. Yes, sir. 13 Q. Is that fair to say? 14 A. Yes, sir. 15 Q. Is that fair to say? 16 A. Yes, sir. 17 Q. I think that's all I have. Thank you very much. 18 much. 19 A. Thanks. 20 EXAMINATION 21 BY MR. LEWIS: 22 Q. I have one question. When you're standing up there on the side of the road in your 23 boxer shorts, how were you feeling then? 24 A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear.  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  8 Fuge 154 10 In the foregoing 155 computer-printed prontain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for a few hours?  10 In the foregoing 155 computer-printed prontain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for a few hours?  10 In the foregoing 155 computer-printed prontain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for a few hours?  10 In the foregoing 155 computer-printed prontain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for a few hours?  10 In the foregoing 155 computer-printed prontain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for a few hours?  11 In the foregoing 155 computer-printed prontain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for a few hours?  10 In the further of kin at Large, do hereby certify that I am neither of kin at Large, do hereby certify that I am hother truth, in the deposition of:  11 In the forest and Commissioner for the State of at Large, do hereby certify that I am hother truth, in the deposition of:  12 In the f	
4 A. The holding cell up front. That's what I meant. 5 Q. So you were placed in the holding cell? 7 A. Yes, sir. 8 Q. At some point you were put back in the back; is that right? 10 A. I think later that night dressed me out and took me to a cell. 11 Q. So you stayed in a holding cell for a few hours? 12 Q. I st that fair to say? 13 hours? 14 A. Yes, sir. 15 Q. I st that fair to say? 16 A. Yes, sir. 17 Q. I think that's all I have. Thank you very much. 18 EXAMINATION 19 BY MR. LEWIS: 20 Q. I have one question. When you're standing up there on the side of the road in cuffs in my underwear.  10 boxer shorts, how were you feeling then? 21 A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear.  10 MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.) 10 A. ***********************************	
5 meant. 6 Q. So you were placed in the holding cell? 7 A. Yes, sir. 8 Q. At some point you were put back in the back; is that right? 10 A. I think later that night dressed me out and took me to a cell. 11 Q. So you stayed in a holding cell for a few hours? 12 A. Yes, sir. 13 hours? 14 A. Yes, sir. 15 Q. Is that fair to say? 16 A. Yes, sir. 17 Q. I think that's all I have. Thank you very much. 18 much. 19 A. Thanks. 19 A. Thanks. 20 EXAMINATION 21 BY MR. LEWIS: 22 Q. I have one question. When you're standing up there on the side of the road in your  Page 154  1 boxer shorts, how were you feeling then? 2 A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwar.  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition of: at Large, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: at Large, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: at Large, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: at Large, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: at Large, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: at Large, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: at Large, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: at Large, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: at Large, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: at Large, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: at Large, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: at Large, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: at Large, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: at Large, do hereby certify that I reported the matter of:  10 character of: 11 the plantiff, vs. 12 CHRIS WEST, in his individual capacity, Defendants. 13 N' THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT OF NORTHERN DIVISION 14 Civil Action No. 2:06-cv-701-ID.CS on Wednesday, November 14, 2007. 15 The foregoing 155 computer-printed pecution of said witness by counsel for or ounsel for for ounse	d
6 Q. So you were placed in the holding cell? 7 A. Yes, sir. 8 Q. At some point you were put back in the back; is that right? 10 A. I think later that night dressed me out and took me to a cell. 11 Q. So you stayed in a holding cell for a few hours? 12 A. Yes, sir. 13 hours? 14 A. Yes, sir. 15 Q. Is that fair to say? 16 A. Yes, sir. 17 Q. I think that's all I have. Thank you very much. 18 much. 19 A. Thanks. 19 EXAMINATION 21 BY MR. LEWIS: 22 Q. I have one question. When you're standing up there on the side of the road in cuffs in my underwear. 3 and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear. 4 MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  8 PORTHER DEPONENT SAITH NOT 10 A. Yes, sir. 11 Deposition of: 12 At Large, do hereby certify that I reported the deposition of: 14 deposition of: 15 RICHARD MARSHALL. 16 who was duly swom by me to speak the trut whole truth and nothing but the truth, in the matter of: 10 RICHARD MARSHALL. 11 who was duly swom by me to speak the trut whole truth and nothing but the truth, in the matter of: 12 RICHARD MARSHALL. 13 Plaintiff, 14 vs. 15 CHRIS WEST, in his individual capacity, Defendants. 16 CHRIS WEST, in his individual capacity, Defendants. 17 NORTHERN DIVISION 18 CVIVI Action No. 2:06-cv-701-ID.CS on Wednesday, November 14, 2007. 19 The foregoing 155 computer-printed prontain a true and correct transcript of the examination of adi witness by counsel for nor of counsel to the parties to said cause in any manner interested in the results thereof. 1	
7 A. Yes, sir. 8 Q. At some point you were put back in the back; is that right? 10 A. I think later that night dressed me out and took me to a cell. 11 Q. So you stayed in a holding cell for a few hours? 12 A. Yes, sir. 13 hours? 14 A. Yes, sir. 15 Q. Is that fair to say? 16 A. Yes, sir. 17 Q. I think that's all I have. Thank you very much. 18 much. 19 A. Thanks. 10 EXAMINATION 11 BY MR. LEWIS: 12 Q. I have one question. When you're standing up there on the side of the road in your 12 Down there on the side of the road in cuffs in my underwear. 16 MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.) 19 A. Humiliated because traffic was coming and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear. 10 MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.) 10 ********************************** 11 FURTHER DEPONENT SAITH NOT 12 A. Yes, sir. 13 Plaintiff, 14 vs. 15 CHRIS WEST, in his individual capacity, LASHUN HUTSON, in his individual capacity, LASHUN HUTSON, in his individual capacity, LASHUN HUTSON, in his individual capacity, Defendants. 16 In THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT OF NORTHERN DIVISION 20 Civil Action No. 2:06-cv-701-ID.CS on Wednesday, November 14, 2007. 21 The foregoing 155 computer-printed peontain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived. 22 I further certify that I am neither of kir nor of counsel to the parties to said cause means manner interested in the results thereof. This 13th day of December 2007.	
8 Q. At some point you were put back in the back; is that right?  A. I think later that night dressed me out and took me to a cell.  Q. So you stayed in a holding cell for a few hours?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. Is that fair to say?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. I think that's all I have. Thank you very much.  A. Thanks.  Defendants.  A. Thanks.  Q. I have one question. When you're standing up there on the side of the road in cuffs in my underwear.  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (The foregoing 155 computer-printed practices and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear.  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)	
back; is that right?  A. I think later that night dressed me out and took me to a cell.  Q. So you stayed in a holding cell for a few hours?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. Is that fair to say?  A. Thanks.  EXAMINATION  BY MR. LEWIS:  Q. I have one question. When you're standing up there on the side of the road in your  Page 154  A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear.  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  Manuel Lewis and people seeing me beside the road in your  Page 154  Pwho was duly sworn by me to speak the trut whole truth and nothing but the truth, in the matter of:  RICHARD MARSHALL,  RICHARD MARSHALL,  Plaintiff,  vs.  CHRIS WEST, in his individual capacity, LASHUN HUTSON, in hi individual capacity, Individu	
A. I think later that night dressed me out and took me to a cell.  Q. So you stayed in a holding cell for a few hours?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. Is that fair to say?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. I think that's all I have. Thank you very much.  A. Thanks.  EXAMINATION  BY MR. LEWIS:  Q. I have one question. When you're standing up there on the side of the road in cuffs in my underwear.  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it.  (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  The foregoing 155 computer-printed peronter of kir nor of counsel to the parties to said cause many manner interested in the results thereof.  This 13th day of December 2007.	th, the
took me to a cell.  Q. So you stayed in a holding cell for a few hours?  A. Yes, sir.  Q. Is that fair to say?  A. Yes, sir.  16 A. Yes, sir.  17 Q. I think that's all I have. Thank you very much.  18 much.  19 A. Thanks.  20 EXAMINATION  21 BY MR. LEWIS:  22 Q. I have one question. When you're standing up there on the side of the road in cuffs in my underwear.  1 boxer shorts, how were you feeling then?  A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear.  5 MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it.  6 (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  8 Page 154  1 I The foregoing 155 computer-printed prontain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived.  1 I further certify that I am neither of kin nor of counsel to the parties to said cause an any manner interested in the results thereof. This 13th day of December 2007.  EVAMINATION  1 The foregoing 155 computer-printed prontain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived.  I further certify that I am neither of kin nor of counsel to the parties to said cause an any manner interested in the results thereof. This 13th day of December 2007.  EVAMINATION  1 The foregoing 155 computer-printed prontain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived.  I further certify that I am neither of kin nor of counsel to the parties to said cause an any manner interested in the results thereof. This 13th day of December 2007.  EVAMINATION  1 The foregoing 155 computer-printed prontain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and prontain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and prontain a true and	•
12 Q. So you stayed in a holding cell for a few hours? 14 A. Yes, sir. 15 Q. Is that fair to say? 16 A. Yes, sir. 17 Q. I think that's all I have. Thank you very much. 18 much. 19 A. Thanks. 20 EXAMINATION 21 BY MR. LEWIS: 22 Q. I have one question. When you're standing up there on the side of the road in your  Page 154  1 boxer shorts, how were you feeling then? 2 A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear.  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. 6 (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. 10 (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. 11 FURTHER DEPONENT SAITH NOT  12 RICHARD MARSHALL, 13 Plaintiff, vs. 14 vs. 15 CHRIS WEST, in his individual capacity, LASHUN HUTSON, in hi individual capacity, LASHUN HUTSON, in hi individual capacity, LASHUN HUTSON The individual capacity, LASHUN HUTSON, in hi individual capacity, LASHUN HUTSON, in hi individual capacity, LASHUN HUTSON or pefendants.  16 CHRIS WEST, in his individual capacity, LASHUN HUTSON, in hi individual capacity, Defendants.  17 Defendants.  18 Defendants.  19 IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT OF NORTHERN DIVISION  Civil Action No. 2:06-cv-701-ID.CS on Wednesday, November 14, 2007.  The foregoing 155 computer-printed perontain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived.  I further certify that I am neither of kir nor of counsel to the parties to said cause in any manner interested in the results thereof. This 13th day of December 2007.  10 In think that's all I have. Thank you very individual capacity, Defendants.  1 The foregoing 155 computer-printed perontain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived.  1 further certify that I am neither of kir nor of counsel to the parties to said cause in any manner interested in the results thereof	
hours?  13  Plaintiff,  14  A. Yes, sir.  15  Q. Is that fair to say?  16  A. Yes, sir.  17  Q. I think that's all I have. Thank you very much.  18  much.  19  A. Thanks.  10  EXAMINATION  21 BY MR. LEWIS:  22  Q. I have one question. When you're standing up there on the side of the road in your  23  up there on the side of the road in cuffs in my underwear.  24  A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear.  25  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it.  26  (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  27  A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear.  28  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it.  29  The foregoing 155 computer-printed prontain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived.  18  I further certify that I am neither of kir nor of counsel to the parties to said cause in any manner interested in the results thereof.  19  The foregoing 155 computer-printed prontain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived.  19  I further certify that I am neither of kir nor of counsel to the parties to said cause in any manner interested in the results thereof.  10  The foregoing 155 computer-printed prontain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived.  10  I further certify that I am neither of kir nor of counsel to the parties to said cause in any manner interested in the results thereof.  10  The foregoing 155 computer-printed prontain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived.  11  I further certify that I am neither of kir nor of counsel to the parties to said cause in any manner interested in the results thereof.  15  The f	
14 A. Yes, sir. 15 Q. Is that fair to say? 16 A. Yes, sir. 17 Q. I think that's all I have. Thank you very much. 18 much. 19 A. Thanks. 20 EXAMINATION 21 BY MR. LEWIS: 22 Q. I have one question. When you're standing up there on the side of the road in your  Page 154  1 boxer shorts, how were you feeling then? 2 A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear. 5 MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.) 8 Page 154  1 The foregoing 155 computer-printed p contain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived. 6 I further certify that I am neither of kir nor of counsel to the parties to said cause me any manner interested in the results thereof. This 13th day of December 2007.	
15 Q. Is that fair to say? 16 A. Yes, sir. 17 Q. I think that's all I have. Thank you very 18 much. 19 A. Thanks. 20 EXAMINATION 21 BY MR. LEWIS: 22 Q. I have one question. When you're standing 23 up there on the side of the road in your  Page 154  1 boxer shorts, how were you feeling then? 2 A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along 3 and people seeing me beside the road in 4 cuffs in my underwear. 5 MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. 6 (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.) 8 Page 154  1 FURTHER DEPONENT SAITH NOT  15 CHRIS WEST, in his individual 16 capacity, LASHUN HUTSON, in his individual capacity, 17 individual capacity, 18 Defendants. 19 IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRI OF NORTHERN DIVISION 20 FOR THE MIDDLE DISTRICT OF NORTHERN DIVISION 21 O The foregoing 155 computer-printed percentage and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived. 10 I further certify that I am neither of kir nor of counsel to the parties to said cause means any manner interested in the results thereof. 10 This 13th day of December 2007.  11 I Lyn Daugherty, ACCR #66	
16 A. Yes, sir. 17 Q. I think that's all I have. Thank you very 18 much. 19 A. Thanks. 20 EXAMINATION 21 BY MR. LEWIS: 22 Q. I have one question. When you're standing 23 up there on the side of the road in your  Page 154  1 boxer shorts, how were you feeling then? 2 A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along 3 and people seeing me beside the road in 4 cuffs in my underwear. 5 MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. 6 (Deposition was concluded at 7 approximately 1:55 p.m.) 8 9 10 **************  FURTHER DEPONENT SAITH NOT  16 capacity, LASHUN HUTSON, in hi individual capacity, 17 individual capacity, 18 Defendants. 19 IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRI OF FOR THE MIDDLE DISTRICT OF NORTHERN DIVISION 20 Civil Action No. 2:06-cv-701-ID.CS on Wednesday, November 14, 2007.  11 The foregoing 155 computer-printed p contain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived. 1 I further certify that I am neither of kir nor of counsel to the parties to said cause in any manner interested in the results thereof. 10 This 13th day of December 2007.  11 Lyn Daugherty, ACCR #66	
17 Q. I think that's all I have. Thank you very much.  18 much.  19 A. Thanks.  20 EXAMINATION  21 BY MR. LEWIS:  22 Q. I have one question. When you're standing up there on the side of the road in your  Page 154  1 boxer shorts, how were you feeling then?  2 A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear.  5 MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. 6 (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  8 Page 154  1 I further certify that I am neither of kir nor of counsel to the parties to said cause in any manner interested in the results thereof. This 13th day of December 2007.  10 The foregoing 155 computer-printed p contain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived.  1 I further certify that I am neither of kir nor of counsel to the parties to said cause in any manner interested in the results thereof. This 13th day of December 2007.  10 The foregoing 155 computer-printed p contain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived.  1 I further certify that I am neither of kir nor of counsel to the parties to said cause in any manner interested in the results thereof. This 13th day of December 2007.  10 The foregoing 155 computer-printed p contain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived.  1 I further certify that I am neither of kir nor of counsel to the parties to said cause in any manner interested in the results thereof. This 13th day of December 2007.	ie
18 much. 19 A. Thanks. 20 EXAMINATION 21 BY MR. LEWIS: 22 Q. I have one question. When you're standing up there on the side of the road in your 23 up there on the side of the road in your 24 Lumiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear. 25 MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. 26 (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.) 27 A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear. 38 A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear. 49 LEWIS: Okay. That's it. 40 (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.) 40 ************************************	15
19 A. Thanks. 20 EXAMINATION 21 BY MR. LEWIS: 22 Q. I have one question. When you're standing up there on the side of the road in your 23 up there on the side of the road in your 24 Doxer shorts, how were you feeling then? 25 A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear. 26 MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. 27 (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.) 28 Doxer shorts, how were you feeling then? 39 IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRI 20 FOR THE MIDDLE DISTRICT OF NORTHERN DIVISION 210 NORTHERN DIVISION 221 NORTHERN DIVISION 222 Civil Action No. 2:06-cv-701-ID.CS on Wednesday, November 14, 2007. 23 on Wednesday, November 14, 2007. 24 contain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived. 30 I further certify that I am neither of king nor of counsel to the parties to said cause nor any manner interested in the results thereof. 30 I further certify that I am neither of king nor of counsel to the parties to said cause nor any manner interested in the results thereof. 31 I further certify that I am neither of king nor of counsel to the parties to said cause nor any manner interested in the results thereof. 31 I further certify that I am neither of king nor of counsel to the parties to said cause nor any manner interested in the results thereof. 32 I further certify that I am neither of king nor of counsel to the parties to said cause nor any manner interested in the results thereof. 33 I further certify that I am neither of king nor of counsel to the parties to said cause nor any manner interested in the results thereof. 33 I further certify that I am neither of king nor of counsel to the parties to said cause nor any manner interested in the results thereof. 34 I further certify that I am neither of king nor of counsel to the parties of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived. 34 I further certify t	
EXAMINATION  21 BY MR. LEWIS:  22 Q. I have one question. When you're standing up there on the side of the road in your  Page 154  1 boxer shorts, how were you feeling then?  2 A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear.  5 MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  8 MR. LEWIS: DEPONENT SAITH NOT  1 FURTHER DEPONENT SAITH NOT  20 FOR THE MIDDLE DISTRICT OF NORTHERN DIVISION  21 NORTHERN DIVISION  22 Civil Action No. 2:06-cv-701-ID.CS  23 on Wednesday, November 14, 2007.  1 The foregoing 155 computer-printed prontain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived.  3 I further certify that I am neither of kir nor of counsel to the parties to said cause many manner interested in the results thereof. This 13th day of December 2007.  10 ***********************************	ICT COI IDT
21 BY MR. LEWIS: 22 Q. I have one question. When you're standing up there on the side of the road in your  Page 154  1 boxer shorts, how were you feeling then? 2 A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear. 4 cuffs in my underwear. 5 MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. 6 (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.) 8 Page 154  1 The foregoing 155 computer-printed p contain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived. 6 I further certify that I am neither of kir nor of counsel to the parties to said cause meany manner interested in the results thereof. 8 This 13th day of December 2007.  10  *********************************	
Q. I have one question. When you're standing up there on the side of the road in your  Page 154  1 boxer shorts, how were you feeling then? 2 A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear. 5 MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  8 mapproximately 1:55 p.m.)  1 The foregoing 155 computer-printed p contain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived.  I further certify that I am neither of king nor of counsel to the parties to said cause in any manner interested in the results thereoft. This 13th day of December 2007.  10 ***********************************	ALABAMA
up there on the side of the road in your  Page 154  boxer shorts, how were you feeling then?  A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear.  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  MR. LEWIS: Dkay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  The foregoing 155 computer-printed p contain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived.  I further certify that I am neither of kir nor of counsel to the parties to said cause in any manner interested in the results thereof. This 13th day of December 2007.  This 13th day of December 2007.  Lyn Daugherty, ACCR #66	50
boxer shorts, how were you feeling then?  A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear.  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  MR. LEWIS: Dkay. That's it. The foregoing 155 computer-printed p contain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived.  I further certify that I am neither of kir nor of counsel to the parties to said cause nor any manner interested in the results thereof. This 13th day of December 2007.  This 13th day of December 2007.  Lyn Daugherty, ACCR #66	sc
boxer shorts, how were you feeling then?  A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear.  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  MR. LEWIS: Dkay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  The foregoing 155 computer-printed p contain a true and correct transcript of the examination of said witness by counsel for parties set out herein. The reading and sign hereby waived.  I further certify that I am neither of kir nor of counsel to the parties to said cause no any manner interested in the results thereof. This 13th day of December 2007.  FURTHER DEPONENT SAITH NOT  Lyn Daugherty, ACCR #66	
A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear.  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  provided in the reading and sign approximately 1:55 p.m.)  mathematical because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear.  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  mathematical because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear.  I further certify that I am neither of king nor of counsel to the parties to said cause nor any manner interested in the results thereof. This 13th day of December 2007.  This 13th day of December 2007.  Lyn Daugherty, ACCR #66	Page 156
A. Humiliated because traffic was coming along and people seeing me beside the road in cuffs in my underwear.  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  The reading and sign hereby waived. I further certify that I am neither of kir nor of counsel to the parties to said cause nor any manner interested in the results thereof. This 13th day of December 2007.  This 13th day of December 2007.  Typ Daugherty, ACCR #66	pages
and people seeing me beside the road in  cuffs in my underwear.  MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it.  (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  provided at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  The reading and sign hereby waived.  I further certify that I am neither of kin nor of counsel to the parties to said cause nor any manner interested in the results thereof.  This 13th day of December 2007.	_
4 cuffs in my underwear. 5 MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it. 6 (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.) 8 approximately 1:55 p.m.) 9 This 13th day of December 2007. 10 ************************************	
MR. LEWIS: Okay. That's it.  (Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  This 13th day of December 2007.  FURTHER DEPONENT SAITH NOT  Turn Daugherty, ACCR #66	ning is
(Deposition was concluded at approximately 1:55 p.m.)  (Deposition	
7 approximately 1:55 p.m.)  8 any manner interested in the results thereof.  9 This 13th day of December 2007.  10 11  11 FURTHER DEPONENT SAITH NOT  12 Lyn Daugherty, ACCR #66	
8 9 10 **********  FURTHER DEPONENT SAITH NOT  12  **********  Lyn Daugherty, ACCR #66	or in
9 10 ************** 11 FURTHER DEPONENT SAITH NOT 12 Lyn Daugherty, ACCR #66	
10	
11 FURTHER DEPONENT SAITH NOT Lyn Daugherty, ACCR #66	
12 ********* Lyn Daugherty, ACCR #66	
13 Expiration Date: 9-30-2008 Certified Court Reporter	
14 And Commissioner for the	
15 State of Alabama at Large	
16 Isaac of Alabama at Daige	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22 23 23	
25	

# EXHIBIT 4

# IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE MIDDLE DISTRICT OF ALABAMA NORTHERN DIVISION

RICHARD MARSHALL,	)
Plaintiff,	) )
v.	CIVIL ACTION NO. 2:06-cv-701-ID-CSC
CHRIS WEST, in his individual capacity, LASHUN HUTSON, in his individual	
Capacity Defendants.	

# PLAINTIFF'S RESPONSE TO DEFENDANT CHRIS WEST'S REQUESTS FOR **ADMISSIONS**

COMES NOW, Richard Marshal, Plaintiff, in the above-styled cause and pursuant to Rule 36 of the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure and in response to defendant's Request for Admissions, states as follows:

# REQUESTS FOR ADMISSION

Admit or deny that, at the time of the incidents underlying your Amended Complaint, there was a .357 caliber revolver in the car you were driving.

### RESPONSE: Admit.

2. Admit or deny that, at the time of the incidents underlying your Amended Complaint, the above-referenced revolver was loaded with one or more bullets.

#### RESPONSE: Admit.

3. Admit or deny that, at the time of the incidents underlying your Amended Complaint, the above-referenced revolver was lying on the front seat of the car you were driving.

RESPONSE: Admit.



4. Admit or deny that you were the owner of the car you were driving at the time of the incidents alleged in your Amended Complaint.

### RESPONSE: Admit.

Admit or deny that, at the time of the incidents underlying your Complaint, the 5. car driven by the Defendants had a single, rotating blue light.

## RESPONSE: Deny. Light was not activated until after I was in custody.

6. Admit or deny that, at the time of the incidents underlying your Amended Complaint, you saw the single, rotating blue light while it was activated.

# RESPONSE: Deny, See response to Request for Admissions number 5 herein.

Admit or deny that, at the time you first observed the Defendants' car, you were not wearing your scatbelt.

#### RESPONSE: Admit.

7. Admit or deny that, at the time of the incidents underlying your Amended Complaint, you refused the directives given to you by the Defendants to pull your car to the side of the road.

#### RESPONSE: Admit.

Admit or deny that, after the Defendants forced your car to the side of the road, you refused to obey commands to get on the ground.

#### RESPONSE: Admit.

9. Admit or deny that, after the Defendants forced your car to the side of the road, you reached into the car despite the Defendants' verbal commands to the contrary.

RESPONSE: Cannot answer. Never reached into car. No command not to reach. Dated this 2319 day of October, 2007.

SWORN TO and SUBSCRIBED before me this 23 day of October, 2007.

NOTARY PUBLIC Alabama at Large

(SEAL)

My commission expires 07/09/2011

Respectfully submitted this 23 day of October, 2007.

JAY LEWIS (LEW031) Attorney for Plaintiff

Law Offices of Jay Lewis, LLC P.O. Box 5059 Montgomery, AL 36103 (334) 263-7733 (Voice) (334) 832-4390 (Fax)

10. 0/14

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I hereby certify that on this \_\_\_\_\_ day of October, 2007 I have served an exact copy of the foregoing on counsel of record by placing same in the United States mail, first class postage prepaid and properly addressed:

Daryl L. Masters Gary L. Willford, Jr. Joseph L. Hubbard, Jr. WEBB & ELEY, P.C. P.O. Box 240909 Montgomery, AL 36124

Marsh157

# EXHIBIT 5

Document 38-4

Filed 03/12/2008

Page 1 of 17

# **DEPOSITION OF CHRISTOPHER WEST**

January 21, 2008

Pages 1 through 64

# PREPARED BY:

Haislip, Ragan, Green, Starkie & Watson, P.C. 566 South Perry Street Post Office Box 62 Montgomery, AL 36104 Phone: (334) 263-4455

Fax: (334) 263-9167

E-mail: haislipragan@charter.net



Page 2 of 17

Case 2:06-cv-00701-ID-CSC

Document 38-4

Filed 03/12/2008

Deposition of Christopher West

Deposition of Christopher West Ma	arshall vs.	West; Hutson	January 21, 2
	Page 1		Page
1	[	1 EXAMINATION INDEX	
2 IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COUR		BY MR. LEWIS 5	
FOR THE MIDDLE DISTRICT OF ALABAM	MA	3	
4 NORTHERN DIVISION		4 PLAINTIFF'S EXHIBITS	
5 PICYLARD MARGYANA		5	
6 RICHARD MARSHALL,	- 1	<ol> <li>Evidence Submission/Analysis Forms</li> </ol>	42
7 Plaintiff,		6	
8 vs. CIVIL ACTION NO.		2 Courtesy Warning 46	
2:06-cv-701-ID.CSC	1	7	
9		3 Deposition 47	
CHRIS WEST, in his individual		8 4 Complaint and Warrant 51	
10 capacity, LASHUN HUTSON, in his	- 1	9	
individual capacity,		5 Alabama Uniform Incident/Offense Report	52
11	- 1:	10	. 02
Defendants.			- 55
12	1	1 West	
3 *********	1	2	•
4		3" *********	
5 DEPOSITION OF CHRISTOPHER WEST,		4	•
6 pursuant to stipulation and agreement before Tracye		5 STIPULATIONS	
7 Sadler Blackwell, Certified Court Reporter and		6 It is hereby stipulated and agreed by and	
8 Commissioner for the State of Alabama at Large, in	1		
9 the Law Offices of Webb & Eley, 7475 Halcyon Poir	ate 1	•	
O Drive, Montgomery, Alabama, on January 21, 2008,	20		
1 commencing at approximately 9:10 a.m.	2	Blackwell, Certified Court Reporter and	
2	22		<b>e</b> .
*******	23		<b>~,</b>
·	Page 2		Page 4
APPEARANCES	. [ 1	objections to questions other than of	ections as to
	2		
ON BEHALF OF THE PLAINTIFF:			
Mr. Jay Lewis Law Offices of Jay Lewis	3		
Attorney at Law	4		
847 South McDonough Street	5	or used for any other purpose by eith	er party
Montgomery, Alabama	6	, , , ,	
	l ž		by and
ON BEHALF OF THE DEFENDANTS:			
Mr. Daryl L. Masters WEBB & ELEY, P.C.	, 8	between counsel representing the par	
Attorneys at Law	9	case that the filing of said deposition	
7475 Halcyon Pointe Drive	10	waived and may be introduced at the	trial of this
Montgomery, AL 36117	11	case or used in any other manner by	
Mr. Rick A. Howard	12		
NIX, HOLTSFORD, GILLILAND, HIGGINS & HITSON		hereto provided for by the Statute reg	sarctices or
Attorneys at Law	13	the waiving of the filing of the same.	
Suite 300	14	It is further stipulated and agreed	by and
4001 Carmichael Road Montgomery, AL 36106	15	between the parties hereto and the wi	
	16	signature of the witness to this deposi	
	17	hereby waived.	
ALSO PRESENT:		nereby warved.	-··
	18		
Mr. Lashun Hutson	19		
	20	* * * * * * * * * * *	
********	21		
			. 0
	22		Z
	23		2

Document 38-4

Filed 03/12/2008

Page 3 of 17

Deposition of Christopher West

Marshall vs. West; Hutson

	Pag	ge 5	Page
	1 THE COURT REPORTER: Usual		Community Affairs through a grant. There
	2 stipulations?	:	are several law enforcement agencies,
	3 MR. MASTERS: Yes.	:	including district attorney's office,
	4 MR. LEWIS: Yes.	4	within our three-county circuit.
	5	1 5	Each year an agency all the agencies
	6 CHRISTOPHER WEST	6	
- 1	7 The witness, after having first been duly sworn	7	on the drug task force. Some agencies
	8 to speak the truth, the whole truth, and nothing	8	choose to participate. Most don't because
	9 but the truth, testified as follows:	9	
- 1	10 EXAMINATION	10	Lowndes County Sheriff's Office, the
	11 BY MR. LEWIS:	11	
	<ol><li>Q. Tell us your name, please.</li></ol>	12	·
- 1	13 A. Christopher Stewart West.	13	
	14 Q. And how are you employed, Mr. West?	14	1 0
	15 A. By the Lowndes County Sheriff's Department		
	16 Q. And how long have you been employed by the		<u> </u>
	17 Lowndes County Sheriff's Department?	17	
	18 A. About 11, 12 years, I think.	18	Q. Are there federal agents assigned to that?
	Q. And what's your position with Lowndes	19	A. No, sir.
	County Sheriff's Department?	20	Q. But your salary continues to come from the
	A. I'm a deputy sheriff.	21	Lowndes County Sheriff's Office?
	Q. Do you hold any particular rank as a deputy	22	A. That's correct.
-   4	3 sheriff?	23	Q. And the Lowndes County Sheriff's Office in
	Page 6		Page 8
	1 A. I'm a lieutenant.	1	turn receives a grant to cover your
	Q. How many people are employed in the Lowndes	2	activity with the drug task force?
	County Sheriff's Office? And by that I	3	A. The Lowndes County Commission does, not the
4		4	sheriff's office.
1 :	opposed to jail work.	5	Q. Does the Lowndes County does the drug
6		6	task force have a separate policies and
7	Q. And what is your particular job as	7	procedures manual for you to follow?
8	lieutenant? Do you have any particular	8	A. Yes, sir, we do.
9		وٍ	Q. And are the policies and procedures in that
10	,	10	promulgated by the Department of Justice or
11	` .	11	by some individual agency or the task force
12	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	12	as a group?
13	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	13	A. A board of directors that form up the drug
14	- · ·	14	task force. We have a board of directors
15		15	that meet periodically, and if new rules or
16	,	16	guidelines need to be established, then the
17		17	board members will collectively make a
18		18	decision on how to establish that.
19	* '	19	Q. Okay. And do those guidelines include
20	•	<b>2</b> 0	tactical operations, the way you perform
21	•	21	your duties, the day-to-day activities in
22	, 1	22	which you're involved?
23	Alabama Department of Economic and	23	A. Yes, sir.
-	Description of the second of t	THE SECTION AND	The supplementary of the suppl

Case 2:06-cv-00701-ID-CSC Document 38-4 Filed 03/12/2008 Page 4 of 17

Deposition of Christopher West

Marshall vs. West; Hutson

Doposition of Omistophol West Washan		
Pag	e 9	Page 11
1 Q. Does the Lowndes County Sheriff's Office	1	A. Yes, sir.
2 have its own set of rules and regulations	2	Q. Tell me about those.
3 for you to go by?	3	A. It's just a
4 A. Yes.	4	Q. And I don't want the two-day seminars and
5 Q. And who puts those out?	5	stuff like that.
6 A. The sheriff.	6	A. Yeah. There's just numerous
7 Q. Have you discovered any conflicts between	7	Q. Okay. Have you been to the FBI Academy?
8 the sheriff's guidelines and policies and	8	A. Yes, sir.
9 those of the drug task force?	9	Q. How long a course was that?
10 A. No, sir.	10	A. Ten weeks.
11 Q. So they're pretty much consistent?	11	MR. HOWARD: Can we take a second?
12 A. Yes, sir.	12	MR. LEWIS: Sure.
13 Q. Let me get a little personal information on	13	(A brief recess was taken.)
14 you. What's your address?	14	Q. (Mr. Lewis continuing:) Have you had any
15 A. Physical or mailing?	15	other training courses that have been six
16 Q. Physical.	16	weeks or longer?
17 A. 235 no. 214 Norman Drive, Fort Deposit.	17	A. No, sir, I don't believe so.
18 Q. Okay. 214 Norman Drive?	18	Q. Have you been to any law enforcement
19 A. Yes.	19	advanced driving academies?
20 Q. And what's your educational background?	20	A. No, sir.
21 A. I graduated high school, currently in	21	Q. Let me call your attention to June 28th,
22 college.	22	2005. And I'll represent to you that's the
23 Q. And where are you in college?	23	date that everybody agrees that the
Page 10		Page 12
	١.	i i
1 A. Herzing in Birmingham.	1 1	incident with Mr. Marshall about which
2 Q. Where?	2	we're here today occurred. What had you
3 A. Herzing. Herzing College in Birmingham.	3	been doing that entire day?
4 Q. Herzing?	5	A. At my office. Got up out of bed that
5 A. Yes, sir.	ı	morning and went to work.
6 Q. What sort of school is that?	6	Q. Okay. What projects were you working on
7 A. It's a private school. 8 Q. And you're looking for a four-year degree	8	that day? A. I don't remember.
	9	
, mom more.	9 10	Q. Okay. Do you remember when you left your office?
		A. No, sir, not exactly.
1 ' ' ' ' ' ' ' ' ' ' ' ' ' ' ' ' ' ' '		Q. Okay. At some point that day did you hook
12 A. My final year. 13 Q. And what's your major?	13	up with Mr. Hutson?
		A. Yes, sir.
		Q. At what point did you do that?
		A. I don't really remember. He may have we
	17	may have been in the office together that
	18	morning and discussed Mr. Marshall, or I
	19	may have picked him up at another
	20	location. I just don't remember.
		Q. When you say you might have picked him up,
	22	do you recall who was driving?
		A. I was driving.
2. V Criminal Justice, that sort of timig.		
	No. of the last of	maganing makanggangganggangganggangganggangganggan

Document 38-4

Filed 03/12/2008

Page 5 of 17

Deposition of Christopher West

Marshall vs. West; Hutson

Page 13  1 Q. Do you recall what you were driving?  1 And it wasn't I don't know if you in the second se	Page 15
1 O Do you recall what you were driving?	
THE TALL OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PROPERTY OF THE MANDER OF THE PROPERTY OF THE	really
2 A. Yes, sir. 2 could consider it a dirt road. It's mo	
3 Q. What were you driving? 3 like a more like a big driveway that	
4 A. A Lincoln. 4 kind of went up a hill and then it too	
5 Q. What model? 5 right right in front of the mobile hom	
6 A. Town Car. 6 where he was living at at the time. A	
7 Q. What year? Do you remember? 7 it went on past his house, I guess may	
8 A. No, sir, I don't remember. 8 less than a hundred yards or so it kind	
9 Q. And why were you driving a Lincoln Town 9 turned into a little more narrow trail s	
	ıα
13 Q. Was that Lincoln a vehicle that had been 13 Q. All right. Did you know Mr. Marsh	all prior
14 confiscated? 14 to this time?	
15 A. Yes, sir. 15 A. No, sir.	
16 Q. And had there been a condemnation 16 Q. Had you had any law enforcement condemnation 17 Q. Had you had any law enforcement condemnation 18 Q. Had you had	ontact
proceeding as to that Lincoln?   17 with Mr. Marshall prior to this time?	
18 A. Yes, sir. 18 A. Never met him. Never seen him bef	R
19 Q. And it had been condemned and your office 19 Q. Had you received any prior informat	
20 had it? 20 about Mr. Marshall prior to that time?	1
21 A. Yes, sir. 21 A. Yes, sir.	
22 Q. Why were you discussing Mr. Marshall that   22 Q. And what information had you receive	
23 day? 23 A. The same information in reference to	drug
Page 14	Page 16
	Tage 10
1 A. I had received information that 1 activity.	
2 Mr. Marshall was selling dope at his 2 Q. When you got to his house, what, if	
3 residence, selling illegal drugs at his 3 anything, did you do?	
4 residence. 4 A. I believe that we knocked on the door	
5 Q. Where did you get that information? 5 no one came to the door. We got back	in i
6 A. I don't remember. 6 our vehicles and or got back in our	I
7 Q. Did you make any notes of where you got 7 vehicle and left the residence. Agent	
8 that information from? 8 Hutson had some information about and	ther
9 A. I may have. 9 place that was, I think I think it's	- 1
10 Q. Would you have preserved those notes? 10 referred to as the Casey community. It's	3
11 A. No, sir. 11 kind of in that area. It's not in the	
12 Q. Did your information indicate what sort of 12 exact same area, but it's in that part of	74.0
drugs he was supposed to be selling? 13 the county. And when we were leaving	
14 A. Crack cocaine and marijuana. 14 Mr. Marshall's residence, we were going	; to
15 Q. And based on that information what, if 15 go to this home down in the Casey	i.
16 anything, did you do? 16 community.	
17 A. We drove out to Mr. Marshall's residence to 17 Q. And what information did you have about	
do a knock-and-talk and to just discuss 18 Casey community that led you to go dow	m.
19 with him the information that we had 19 there?	
20 received. 20 A. Agent Hutson had that. I'm not exactly	
21 Q. And where was Mr. Marshall's residence? 21 I'm not exactly sure.	
22 A. Just off Highway 21 on a little dirt road. 22 Q. So you were looking for Mr. Marshall?	
23 I don't recall the name of the dirt road. 23 A. Yes, sir.	

Document 38-4

Filed 03/12/2008

Page 6 of 17

Deposition of Christopher West

Marshall vs. West; Hutson

De	position of Christopher West Marshal	1 vs. \	West; Hut	son January 21,	200
	Pa	ge 17		Page	: 19
1	Q. Did you know what kind of car Mr. Marsh	all	1	direction we were coming from, you have to	
2	was likely to be driving?		2	go down County Road 7. Because we were o	n
3	A. Yes, sir.		3	21. I mean, he where he lives is just	
4	Q. And what were you on the lookout for?	- 1	4	off 21.	
5	A. A blue Chevy Nova, older older older		5 Q.	Right.	
6	type vehicle.		6 A.	So if you're coming back toward Hayneville	, [
7	Q. And just so I'm clear, you did not you		7	from Mr. Marshall's residence, you take a	
8	do not recall today how you received the		8	left on County Road 7.	
9	information about Mr. Marshall allegedly			And prior to your encountering Mr. Marshal	1
10	selling drugs?	1	10	had you taken that left?	
11	A. No, sir. It could have been someone we			Yes, sir.	
12	interviewed and I just made a note on			So you were on County Road 7 at that time?	
13	some a small Post-it, or it could have			That's right.	
14	been a phone call. I know we received it			What, if anything, happened then?	
15	on more than one occasion.			We met Mr. Marshall's vehicle, and I - I	and the
16	Q. And when you received that information, d			said, well, that's his vehicle right	10
17	you have a present sense of whether or not	1'		there. We turned around and got behind his	
18	you believed that information to be	18		vehicle.	
19	reliable?	19	•	Okay. And what then?	14. 14
20	A. If if it was a source that was a	20		Mr. Marshall didn't have on a seatbelt. I	Ì
21	reliable source and the time frame allowed,	21		observed that he didn't have on a	
22	I would have obtained a search warrant for	22		seatbelt. And we've got a blue-and-white	ı
23	his residence. But we're doing a	23	3 1	warning light that is powered — it's a	miles sain
	Page 1	.8		Page 20	,
1	knock-and-talk, so maybe it could have	1	. 1	2-volt power that you plug into the	
2	been a reliable informant that just knew	2		igarette lighter. And I placed it on the	
3	that activity was going on and just	3	· d	lash of the vehicle and activated that	
1	referred it to me and we went out to do the	4	. li	ight behind his vehicle.	
5	knock-and-talk. If it was reliable, we	5	Q.	What did Mr. Marshall do in response to	
,	would obtain I mean, if it was reliable	6	tl	nat?	
'	and within the time frame allowed, we would	7	A.	Kept driving.	
3	have gotten a search warrant.	8		How fast were you going at the time you	in State
)	Q. Okay. So the fact that you didn't get a	9.		rst activated this light?	A STAGE
)	search warrant would seem to indicate that	10		I don't' I don't recall.	2
l	it was not the sort of information that you	11	•	Well, would you consider it an excessive	
2	would have taken to a judge at that time;	12		te of without regard to miles per	
}	correct?	13		our, an excessive rate of speed, an	- Andread
	A. That's correct. Not at that time.	14		dinary rate of speed, a slow rate of	
;	Q. All right. So you're on your way to the	15		eed?	
	Casey community. How do you get to the	16		An ordinary rate. It wasn't exceeding the	
	Casey community from where Mr. Marshall's	17		eed limit.	
	residence is?	18	•	And your position is that Mr. Marshall	
	A. You know, I'm not exactly sure because I	19		at you activated this light?	
	don't think I've ever been there before.	20		hat's correct.	
	But, now, Agent Hutson is familiar with it.	21	•	and the light was working at the time?	
	Q. Okay.	22		es, sir.	
•	A. But I know it's you got to in the	23	Q. A	nd there were blue-and-white strobes or	

got the badge in one hand and the light in

says, you know, fuck y'all or something to

over, you know. And so he keeps on going.

And so we pull -- you know, we back off and

the other saying pull over. And he's

looking, I mean, directly at us. And he

that nature, you know, I'm not pulling

pull back in behind the vehicle just

following behind him.

Document 38-4

Filed 03/12/2008

Page 7 of 17

Deposition of Christopher West

Marshall vs. West; Hutson

January 21, 2008

	- 1			
		Page	21	Page 23
	1	flashes coming off the light?	-	1 Q. At some point you're setting the scene
	2	A. That's correct.	•	here, you have turned onto Highway 7. You
	3	Q. All right. So Mr. Marshall kept on		meet him. He's coming toward you?
	4	driving?		4 A. That's correct.
	5	A. That's right.	-	5 Q. You turn around and you're going back,
	6	Q. What did you do then?		6 what, south on Highway 7 approximately?
	7	A. Blew the horn, flashed the headlights, and '		7 A. Yeah.
	8	even at one point pulled alongside his		8 Q. Back toward Highway 21?
	9	vehicle.		9 A. That's correct.
	10	Q. What color was this Lincoln Town Car you		O Q. And when I say Highway 7, I mean County
	11	were in?	ĺ	
	12	A. It's kind of a bluish/aquamarine type	lî	
	13	color.	1	<u> </u>
	14	Q. Doesn't look much like a police car though?	1	
	15	A. No	1.	
	16	Q. So you blew the horn, and Mr. Marshall just	10	
	17	continued to keep driving; right?	12	
	18	A. Yes, sir.	18	
	19	Q. You say you pulled up alongside him. Tell	19	
	20	me about that.	20	
	21	A. We pulled alongside the vehicle. And, like	21	•
•	22	I said, it — he's got an older car. It	22	`
	23	doesn't run that fast. Pulled alongside	23	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,
			23	Traylevine toward Wheel County.
		Page 22		Page 24
	1	the vehicle. Our windows are down. I	1	And less than maybe 50 to 75 yards he
-	2	think Agent Hutson holds up his badge. And	2	throws something out the window that
-	3	it's a pretty good - it's a pretty good	3	actually hits us in the windshield, a
1	4	size badge. It's round and it has a	4	plastic baggy. I seen enough of those in
1	5	leather cover around it. It's a gold badge	5	my years. I know what a plastic baggy
ľ	6	with a black background. And he holds it	6	looks like. It hits us and just kind of
ı	7	up. I mean, we're probably as close from	7	flies off to the side. So I'm making
	8	me to you. And he holds up the badge and	8	mental notes to try to remember where this
ı	9	says pull over. And Mr. Marshall is	9	evidence or whatever came out of the
	10	, , , ,	10	window.
	11	11	11	And he continues to go in the direction
	12		12	of Wilcox County. So we pull up beside him
	13	<u> </u>	13	again, you know, hey, pull over. We got
ŀ	14	removed the light from the dash and we've	14	the badge just like this right here and the

15

16.

21

22

23

all, I'm not doing it, I'm not pulling 17 over, you know. 18 19 And so we back off. And I tell Shun, I 20 says, hold on. Because he's moving around in his seat. There's -- you know, he's

like looking down. He's -- there's a lot of movement going on in the seat with him.

light, you know, pull over. And he's just

yelling and cussing, you know, fuck you

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

Document 38-4

Filed 03/12/2008

Page 8 of 17

Deposition of Christopher West

Marshall vs. West; Hutson

	Pag	e 25	Page
	l And I tell Shun, I says, you know, you hold		1 Q. I understand
	2 on because something is going on here.		2 MR. MASTERS: Object to the form
	And so I bump his vehicle a couple of		3 of the previous question.
	times thinking that that will, you know,		4 Just listen to his questions
J	5 make him pull over, but he still you		5 and answer his questions.
.   8			6 THE WITNESS: Okay. I'm sorry.
			7 Q. The question the cars would have been
8	, ,		8 approximately four to five feet apart?
			9 A. Yes, sir.
10		1	•
11	, ,		
12	*	1	
			1 5
13	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	1.	
14		14	•
	<u> </u>	1:	
16	4	16	
17	<b>-</b>	17	
18	position his vehicle if my wrist is	18	
19	the front of his vehicle, then the nose of	19	<b>L</b>
20	my vehicle took a position like at an	20	•
21	angle like this.	21	,
22	And we opened our doors with our	22	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
23	weapons drawn behind our behind the	23	THE WITNESS: Shun's side was
_	Page 2	5	Page 28
1	doors. And I said to him I said, get	1	closest to his driver's side.
2	out of your vehicle and get on the ground.	2	MR. MASTERS: So your car's
3	And he just sat there cussing and just	3	passenger's side was close to
4	sweating, and his eyes were red. It was a	4	his car's driver's side?
5	bad situation.		
		5	THE WITNESS: That's right.
6	Q. Let's go back just a little bit. Earlier	6	MR. MASTERS: I think you said the
7	you had said that when you pulled up next	7	opposite, Jay. I may be
8	to him you were as close as you were to	8	mistaken.
9	me	9	MR. LEWIS: Well, I'll we'll go
10	A. Yeah.	10	with the fact that his car -
11	Q right now. And I estimate that distance	11	that Mr. West's car's
12	to be about four to five feet. Would that	12	passenger's side was next to
13	be accurate?	13	Mr. Marshall's driver's side.
14	A. Or maybe further. Something like that. I	14	MR. MASTERS: I may be mistaken,
15	mean, I could see his face and I'm	15	but I thought you said the
16	driving. And Shun is even closer than I	16	opposite.
17	am. But I'm driving. There's nothing else	.17	MR. LEWIS: That's fine.
18	on the road. And I'm looking him in his	18	Q. But to clarify, you didn't pull over to the
19	face and he's looking at us. And he sees	19	right to get up next to his car. You
20	the light and the badge is just like this.	20	pulled to the left?
21	And, like I say, it's a gold badge with a	21	A. Yeah. I pulled as if I was passing his
22		22	car.
23		23	Q. Right. Okay. And this is a two-lane

Document 38-4

Filed 03/12/2008

Page 9 of 17

Deposition of Christopher West

Marshall vs. West; Hutson

January 21, 2008

; ;

Ι,	Page	١.	Page 3
			, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,
2		2	, , ,
3		3	_
4	•	4	
5	•	5	specific language he was using?
6		6	A. Fuck y'all, why y'all fucking with me,
7		7	things of that nature.
8	Q. And that's a precision intervention	8	Q. Going back to when you say he threw a baggy
9 10	technique or precision interdiction	9	out of the car and hit your car. In what
11	technique? A. Yes, sir.	1.0 1.1	way did he I mean, tell me what you saw as that baggy came out of the car.
12	Q. And is that what you performed on	12	A. I saw his arm go up and the bag come out.
13	Mr. Marshall's car?	13	Like I said, we could see him moving around
14	A. Yes, sir.	14	in the car.
15		15.	Q. And you made note of where that baggy had
16	wrong that's a procedure by which you	16	gone off the road?
17	pull up next to the car with your front	17	A. Yes, sir.
18	fender next to his rear fender and then	18	Q. You've got him in the car. Did he have a
19	slow down and simultaneously turn into his	19	passenger with him?
20	car bumping it into a turn; correct?	20	A. Yes, sir.
21	A. Something of that nature.	21	Q. And what did the passenger do, if
22	Q. And that's pretty much what you did on that	22	anything?
23	occasion?	23	A. Nothing really.
-	Page 30	, ·	Page 32
1	A. Yes, sir.	1	Q. Just sat there?
2	Q. And his car came to rest off the road;	2	A. Yes, sir.
3	correct?	3	Q. Did you hear the passenger cursing?
4	A. Yes, sir.	4	A. No, sir.
5	Q. Based on what you said.	5	Q. And Mr. Marshall's window, was it up or
6	And did it come to rest facing back in	6	down?
7	the direction from what you had come?	7	A. Down.
8	A. Yes, sir.	8	Q. What's the next thing that happened?
9	Q. So instead of going toward Wilcox County,	9	I know I sound like a prosecutor, but
10	it is now headed away from Wilcox County in	10	what happened then?
11	the grass?	11	A. Mr. Marshall he got out of his car. He
12	A. That's correct.	12	was standing he had the door open and
13	Q. On the opposite side of the road?	13	was standing between the car and the door.
14	A. Yes, sir.	14	And he's yelling and cussing. And I tell
15	Q. You then backed up and angled your car	15	him several times to get on the ground. He
16	toward his car just off the road?	16	will not comply. And several more times I
	A. That's correct.	17	say get on the ground, get on the ground
18	Q. Okay. I think we've got the scene set.	18	now. He won't comply. And I fired my
19	And you indicated that you jumped out	19	weapon in the ground, I guess, some
20	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	20	seven six to eight feet out from him
21		21	into the ground.
22	9	22	At that point he was shocked that that
23	A. That's correct.	23	even happened. I could see the appearance

Document 38-4

Filed 03/12/2008

Page 10 of 17

Deposition of Christopher West

Marshall vs. West; Hutson

January 21, 2008

Page 33 Page 35 1 on his face. That's when I left from 1 unit. The marked unit comes out and 2 behind my door, my weapon still pointed at 2 transports them. I take some photos. And 3 him -- or my weapon pointed at him, and as 3 that's pretty much the gist of it. 4 4 I approached him, I grabbed him. I don't Q. Going back to when you had him on the 5 5 remember where I grabbed him, but I know I ground and were doing the search of the 6 6 grabbed him and I put him on the ground. vehicle. Did you also do a search of him, 7 And he -- he was very resistant. 7 did you say? 8 8 But he was cussing and just combative. A. I patted him, patted his pockets to see if 9 Not very combative, but just not wanting to 9 he had any weapons or anything in his 10 comply at all. But I was able to get my 10 pockets. 11 handcuffs out and put the handcuffs on 11 Q. Did you remove a wallet? 12 him. And I think Agent Hutson got the 12 A. I may have. I don't remember. 13 passenger out and placed the handcuffs on 13 Q. Did you remove any money from him? 14 14 A. I may have. 15 15 Q. If you removed any money from him, did you I left him there on the ground after I 16 16 got him handcuffed and looked into the turn in all of the money you removed from 17 vehicle. On the driver's seat right there 17 him? 18 in the middle was a .357 Magnum. And in 18 A. Yes, sir. 19 the ashtray was .357 rounds. There was 19 Q. Turned it in to whom? 20 20 some rounds in the floorboard and might A. The jail. 21 have been some loose rounds in the seat. 21 Q. Okay. Anything else you turned in to the 22 But I know the gun was loaded. And there 22 jail other than possibly money? 23 was a -- like a liquor flask there in the 23 A. No, sir. Page 34 Page 36 1 seat and, I think, a pack of Swisher Sweet 1 Q. Okay. 2 cigars, a partial pack or something. 2 A. If he didn't have any weapons --3 I get him -- after I see this stuff 3 MR. MASTERS: Chris, just answer right here, I'm -- I pat him down. And I 4 4 his question. 5 think - when I -- when I'm trying to get 5 THE WITNESS: Okay. 6 6 him -- when I get him to the ground, he's Q. Well, what would have been your normal got these big -- real big shorts on that 7 7 procedure for dealing with confiscated 8 8 are the bagging shorts. So they basically property? 9 come off of him. He doesn't have on a belt 9 A. If he didn't have any weapons, normally I 10 10 or anything. And so cars are coming by and would leave it in his pockets because the 11 he's there in his underwear. So I'm trying 11 jail is going to pick that stuff up when he 12 to get him to get into the back seat of the 12 gets there anyway. 13 car, basically trying to save him from some 13 Q. Do you recall whether you did that in this case or not? 14 humiliation because he's standing there in 14 15 his boxers, so -- but he won't comply. He 15 A. No, sir. 16 just won't do nothing I'm asking him. So Q. What did you do then after he was trans --16 17 eventually I get him pushed into the back 17 let me go back. 18 seat because, like I say, traffic is coming 18 You said that you called for a marked 19 19 unit? by. 20 And the other guy, I think Agent Hutson 20 A. Yes, sir. 21 sits him over on the embankment. He's 21 Q. And did a marked unit arrive? 22 cool. He's not saying anything. He's not 22 A. Yes, sir. 23 23 resisting in any manner. I call a marked Q. From what jurisdiction was that marked

Document 38-4

Filed 03/12/2008

Page 11 of 17

Deposition of Christopher West

Marshall vs. West; Hutson

Γ.	Pag	ge 37	Page :
	1 unit?	36 37	1 Mr. Hutson who did the paperwork and the
	2 A. Lowndes County.		deposition and got the charge
	Q. And do you recall who was in that marked	- 1	3 A. I think it was me. I think.
,	4 unit?	,	4 Q. And the only reason I ask that is I
	5 A. Yes, sir.	- 1	5 couldn't read the signatures.
	Q. Who was that?	- 1	6 A. Okay.
	7 A. Deputy Phil Harding.	- 1	7 Q. And tell me about the interview you had
8		- 1	with Mr. Marshall.
9	1 3	9	
10		10	
11	4	11	<u> </u>
12	Q. By that time had Mr. Marshall calmed down?		• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •
13		13	
14	Q. Still combative?	14	
.   15	A. No, sir, not combative. Just still	"÷  15	
16	Q. Hostile?	16	Q. Going back to the time that Mr. Marshall
17	A. Yes, sir.	17	was transported in the deputy's patrol
18	Q. But you didn't have to nobody had to	18	car. What did you do after that, after
19	fight him to get him in the patrol car?	19	Mr. Marshall had been taken away?
20	A. I don't recall, no, sir.	20	A. We we actually all left together. I
21	Q. And did the patrol car then leave with	21	· ·
22	Mr. Marshall?	22	
23	A. Yes, sir.	23	Lincoln. Phil Harding came on the marked
	Page 3	١.	Page 40
	Q. What happened to the passenger?	1	unit. He had Mr. Marshall. His
2	A. He rode with me.	2	Mr. Marshall's cousin was with me. And
3	Q. And did you have any trouble out of him at	3	Shun drove the Nova.
5	all?	4	I think we may have stopped alongside
6	A. No, sir.	5	the road looking for the evidence or the
7	<ul><li>Q. Do you recall who he was?</li><li>A. What's that boy's last name?</li></ul>	7	bag that was thrown out. And I think Phil pulled over too. And I think when he
8	I know, but I can't remember right now.	8	pulled over too. And I think when he pulled over he caught a nail in his tire,
9	Q. Had you had any contact with him before?	9	and so he had he sprung a leak in his
10	A. No, sir.	10	tire. So we were maybe a mile — less than
11	Q. Didn't know him?	11	a mile from Howard Hooks' store. So Phil
12	A. No, sir.	12	drove his car up to Howard Hooks' store. I
13	Q. When's the next time you saw Mr. Marshall?	13	went up with him while he changed the tire,
14	A. I went to interview him a few days later.	14	and Shun took the Nova on back to the jail.
15	Q. At that time had he been charged with	15	Q. When you pulled over to the side of the
16	anything?	16	road, did you retrieve anything?
17	A. Yes, sir.	17	A. I don't remember whether we did at that
18	Q. And do you recall how long he was held	18	time or not. I think we went back and
19	before he was charged?	19	later retrieved it. I don't remember.
20	A. He was charged the day that I arrested him.	20	Maybe we did. I don't remember exactly.
21	Q. And you signed a warrant on him?	21	Q. What did you retrieve?
00	A. Yes, sir.	22	A A hagger containing regidue
22 23	-	23	A. A baggy containing residue.  Q. And what did you do with that baggy?

Document 38-4

Page 41

Filed 03/12/2008

Page 12 of 17

Deposition of Christopher West

Marshall vs. West; Hutson

January 21, 2008

Page 43

	analysis, I sent it to forensics, to drug analysis, and they weren't able to determine because there was just not enough residue in the bag. So I got both of those back, and they were just both both of the results. And there was Q. There was sufficient residue for you to see that there was residue? A. Yes, sir.	1 2 3 4 4 5 6 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>A. It's the evidence submission form for latent prints.</li> <li>Q. And the following page?</li> <li>A. It's the it's just a copy of the same form.</li> <li>Q. And down at the bottom it would indicate it would seem to indicate that the chain of custody as to the page we're on was not as</li> </ul>
	Page 42		Page 44
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul><li>A. Yes, sir.</li><li>Q. What is the next page?</li><li>A. This is the certificate of analysis from</li></ul>	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>Q. Okay.</li> <li>A. So are you saying that this guy, Shannon Fitzgerald, received it from me and then on this page right here is the one where the actual examination took place?</li> <li>Q. Right.</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. Is that pretty much the way it looks to you?</li> <li>A. That's the way it appears.</li> <li>Q. Okay. And then let's go to the last page. What is that?</li> <li>A. This is the I guess the findings from the examination.</li> <li>Q. All right. Let's go back to this third, fourth yeah, the third page, the certificate of analysis.</li> <li>A. Yeah.</li> <li>Q. What was the result of that analysis as far as you can tell?</li> <li>A. That the analysis of the residue failed to reveal the presence of any controlled substances.</li> </ul>

Document 38-4

Filed 03/12/2008

Page 13 of 17

Deposition of Christopher West

Marshall vs. West; Hutson

January 21, 2008

Dep	oosition of Christopher West Mars.	nall vs	. we	est; Hutson	January 21, 20
		Page 45	5		Page 4
1	Q. So they were able to perform an analysi	s?	1	Q. Let me show you	u what I've marked as
2	A. Yes, sir.		2		Number 3 and see if you
3	Q. But simply couldn't find any controlled		3		•
4	substance?		4	A. Yes, sir.	
5	A. Couldn't find any controlled substance.		5	-	
6	Q. And the last page, which is the report of		6	A. It's a deposition.	
7	the fingerprint analysis, what was the		7	Q. And what is a de	position used for in this
8	finding there?		8	context?	
9	A. No latent prints of value were found on t	he	9	<ul> <li>A. Probable cause for</li> </ul>	or the clerk to issue a
	evidence.		10	warrant.	
1	Q. Okay. But Mr. Marshall was in fact char	ged	11	Q. And this is the de	position relating to
2	with possession of controlled substance?	- 1	12	possession of cont	rolled substance and
3	A. That's correct.	- 1	13	pistol without a per	rmit; correct?
ļ	Q. Was he charged with anything else?		14	A. Yes, sir.	·.
5	A. I don't remember. Pistol without a permi	t; ····	15	"Q. Who filled out thi	s form?
5	I think.		16	A. I did.	
7	Q. Had you seen that pistol in Mr. Marshall's	3	17	Q. Okay. Looking or	n the second page up at the
3	possession prior to the time you executed		18	top where it says co	omplainant, whose
9	the PIT maneuver?	- 1	19	signature is that?	·
)	A. No, sir.		20	A. That's my signatur	
	(Plaintiff's Exhibit 2 was marked		21		er attempted to elude DTF
2	for identification.)		22	agents at the same t	
3	Q. Let me show you what's marked as	2	23	evidence out the wi	ndow.
:.	Pag	e 46	<del>.</del>		Page 48
	Plaintiff's Exhibit Number 2 and see if you	- 1	1	Going back to w	hat you had said a
	recognize that. What is that, please?		2	little earlier. You h	
	A. It's a warning citation.		3		onto Highway 21 toward
	Q. And it was for attempting to elude and no	- 1	4	Wilcox County	
	seatbelt; correct?		5	A. Yes, sir.	
	A. That's correct.		6	Q he sped up a little	e
	Q. With regard to that seatbelt violation, do		7	A. Yes, sir.	<u> </u>
	you have any idea whether 1971 Chevrolets	8	8		eally was not capable
	were even equipped with shoulder harnesses	?   9	9	of going very fast?	
	A. No, sir.	10		A. No, sir.	ı
	Q. Okay. So it may well be that shoulder	11		Q. How fast, if you have	ve a judgment, was
	harnesses were not even available as far as	12		Mr. Marshall going a	
	you know in 1971?	13	3	executed the PIT mar	
	A. As far as I know.	14		A. I'm not sure.	-
	MR. MASTERS: Object to the form.	15	5	Q. But you weren't exc	eeding the speed limit?
1	A. That's correct.	16	5	A. I don't remember.	-
(	Q. And if he had had a seatbelt and not a	17	7	Q. But you don't have a	sense that you were
	shoulder harness, would you have been able	18		as of today and sine	
	to see that from your perspective while	19	)	remember, I'm just tr	-
	following him?	20		Do you have a sense	
A	A. No, sir.	21		a high speed chase?	
	(Plaintiff's Exhibit 3 was marked	22		A. I would say so, yes,	sir.
	for identification.)	23			do you think the speed
				_	-

Document 38-4

Filed 03/12/2008

Page 14 of 17

Deposition of Christopher West

≓

Marshall vs. West; Hutson

	1	Page	49	Page 5
	1	_	1	
•	1 2	•	2	
1	3		3	<b>-</b>
l	4		4	
	5	•	5	•
	6		6	1 0
	7		7	·
	8	, ,	8	1 5
	9	Q. I guess it does. But he didn't attempt to	9	
	10		10	•
	11		11	Q. And that's simply the document that makes
	12		12	
	13	A. No, sir.	13	A. That's right.
	14	Q. Okay. He simply turned back toward what	14	Q on the first page, and on the second
	15	you knew to be his residence?	15	page it's a warrant to arrest him?
<u> </u>	16	A. Yes, sir.	16	A. That's correct.
	17	MR. MASTERS: Object to the form.	17	(Plaintiff's Exhibit 5 was marked
	18	Q. And it says throwing drug evidence out of	18	for identification.)
ſ	19	the window. But at this point you don't	19	Q. Okay. And I think the last thing is
ĺ	20	have any evidence whatsoever that he	20	Plaintiff's Exhibit Number 5. Tell me what
- 1	21	actually threw drug evidence out?	21	that is, please.
- 1	22	A. No, sir.	22	A. It's an incident/offense report.
	23	Q. Offender was forced from the roadway onto	23	Q. Okay. We've gone through several pieces of
ļ		Q. Officiaci was forced from the roadway offic	25	Q. Oxay. We've gone amough several pieces of
-		Page 50	٠.	Page 52
ŀ	1	the opposite side of the roadway where his	1	paper that you have either authored or had
-	2	vehicle came to rest. Offender was not	2	something to do with. Tell me all of the
	3	wearing seatbelt and was highly	3	paperwork that you have to fill out in
	4	belligerent, cursing, very combative, and	4	making an arrest such as you made on
-	5	obviously highly agitated. Have you told		
- 1		obviously mgmy agriated. Have you told	5	Mr. Marshall.
	6	me everything about that that you can	5 6	Mr. Marshall.  A. You mean for a case file or
	6 7		ı	Mr. Marshall.
		me everything about that that you can recall when you described it earlier?  A. His demeanor?	6	Mr. Marshall.  A. You mean for a case file or
	7 8 9	me everything about that that you can recall when you described it earlier?  A. His demeanor?  Q. Yeah.	6 7	Mr. Marshall.  A. You mean for a case file or Q. Yeah. Yeah. Have we in front of us all of the paperwork that you have executed on Mr. Marshall?
	·7 8	me everything about that that you can recall when you described it earlier?  A. His demeanor?  Q. Yeah.  A. Yeah, I guess. I mean, if I could think of	6 7 8	Mr. Marshall.  A. You mean for a case file or  Q. Yeah. Yeah. Have we in front of us all of the paperwork that you have executed on
1	7 8 9	me everything about that that you can recall when you described it earlier?  A. His demeanor?	6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>Mr. Marshall.</li> <li>A. You mean for a case file or</li> <li>Q. Yeah. Yeah. Have we in front of us all of the paperwork that you have executed on Mr. Marshall?</li> <li>A. You don't my statement form is not here.</li> <li>Q. Right. But other than that.</li> </ul>
1 1 1 1	7 8 9 10 1 2	me everything about that that you can recall when you described it earlier?  A. His demeanor?  Q. Yeah.  A. Yeah, I guess. I mean, if I could think of	6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>Mr. Marshall.</li> <li>A. You mean for a case file or</li> <li>Q. Yeah. Yeah. Have we in front of us all of the paperwork that you have executed on Mr. Marshall?</li> <li>A. You don't my statement form is not here.</li> <li>Q. Right. But other than that.</li> <li>A. There's an arrest report that's not here.</li> </ul>
1 1 1 1	7 8 9 10 1 2 3	me everything about that that you can recall when you described it earlier?  A. His demeanor?  Q. Yeah.  A. Yeah, I guess. I mean, if I could think of a few more words to use, I'd use them.  Q. Okay. There also was a passenger in the vehicle. Both individuals were detained	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>Mr. Marshall.</li> <li>A. You mean for a case file or</li> <li>Q. Yeah. Yeah. Have we in front of us all of the paperwork that you have executed on Mr. Marshall?</li> <li>A. You don't my statement form is not here.</li> <li>Q. Right. But other than that.</li> <li>A. There's an arrest report that's not here.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Look on the third page of the</li> </ul>
1 1 1 1 1	7 8 9 10 1 2 3 4	me everything about that that you can recall when you described it earlier?  A. His demeanor?  Q. Yeah.  A. Yeah, I guess. I mean, if I could think of a few more words to use, I'd use them.  Q. Okay. There also was a passenger in the vehicle. Both individuals were detained and transported to the Lowndes County	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>Mr. Marshall.</li> <li>A. You mean for a case file or</li> <li>Q. Yeah. Yeah. Have we in front of us all of the paperwork that you have executed on Mr. Marshall?</li> <li>A. You don't my statement form is not here.</li> <li>Q. Right. But other than that.</li> <li>A. There's an arrest report that's not here.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Look on the third page of the exhibit I've just handed you.</li> </ul>
1 1 1 1 1 1	7 8 9 10 1 2 3 4 5	me everything about that that you can recall when you described it earlier?  A. His demeanor?  Q. Yeah.  A. Yeah, I guess. I mean, if I could think of a few more words to use, I'd use them.  Q. Okay. There also was a passenger in the vehicle. Both individuals were detained and transported to the Lowndes County Detention Facility. And have you told me	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>Mr. Marshall.</li> <li>A. You mean for a case file or</li> <li>Q. Yeah. Yeah. Have we in front of us all of the paperwork that you have executed on Mr. Marshall?</li> <li>A. You don't my statement form is not here.</li> <li>Q. Right. But other than that.</li> <li>A. There's an arrest report that's not here.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Look on the third page of the exhibit I've just handed you.</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> </ul>
1 1 1 1 1 1 1	7 8 9 10 1 2 3 4 5	me everything about that that you can recall when you described it earlier?  A. His demeanor?  Q. Yeah.  A. Yeah, I guess. I mean, if I could think of a few more words to use, I'd use them.  Q. Okay. There also was a passenger in the vehicle. Both individuals were detained and transported to the Lowndes County Detention Facility. And have you told me everything you can recall about their	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>Mr. Marshall.</li> <li>A. You mean for a case file or</li> <li>Q. Yeah. Yeah. Have we in front of us all of the paperwork that you have executed on Mr. Marshall?</li> <li>A. You don't my statement form is not here.</li> <li>Q. Right. But other than that.</li> <li>A. There's an arrest report that's not here.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Look on the third page of the exhibit I've just handed you.</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. Is that the arrest report?</li> </ul>
1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	7 8 9 10 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	me everything about that that you can recall when you described it earlier?  A. His demeanor?  Q. Yeah.  A. Yeah, I guess. I mean, if I could think of a few more words to use, I'd use them.  Q. Okay. There also was a passenger in the vehicle. Both individuals were detained and transported to the Lowndes County Detention Facility. And have you told me everything you can recall about their arrest and transportation?	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>Mr. Marshall.</li> <li>A. You mean for a case file or</li> <li>Q. Yeah. Yeah. Have we in front of us all of the paperwork that you have executed on Mr. Marshall?</li> <li>A. You don't my statement form is not here.</li> <li>Q. Right. But other than that.</li> <li>A. There's an arrest report that's not here.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Look on the third page of the exhibit I've just handed you.</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. Is that the arrest report?</li> <li>A. This is the arrest report right here.</li> </ul>
1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	7 8 9 10 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	me everything about that that you can recall when you described it earlier?  A. His demeanor?  Q. Yeah.  A. Yeah, I guess. I mean, if I could think of a few more words to use, I'd use them.  Q. Okay. There also was a passenger in the vehicle. Both individuals were detained and transported to the Lowndes County Detention Facility. And have you told me everything you can recall about their arrest and transportation?  A. Yes, sir.	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>Mr. Marshall.</li> <li>A. You mean for a case file or</li> <li>Q. Yeah. Yeah. Have we in front of us all of the paperwork that you have executed on Mr. Marshall?</li> <li>A. You don't my statement form is not here.</li> <li>Q. Right. But other than that.</li> <li>A. There's an arrest report that's not here.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Look on the third page of the exhibit I've just handed you.</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. Is that the arrest report?</li> <li>A. This is the arrest report right here.</li> <li>Q. Is what you have in these exhibits that</li> </ul>
1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	7 8 9 10 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 -	me everything about that that you can recall when you described it earlier?  A. His demeanor?  Q. Yeah.  A. Yeah, I guess. I mean, if I could think of a few more words to use, I'd use them.  Q. Okay. There also was a passenger in the vehicle. Both individuals were detained and transported to the Lowndes County Detention Facility. And have you told me everything you can recall about their arrest and transportation?  A. Yes, sir.  (Plaintiff's Exhibit 4 was marked)	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>Mr. Marshall.</li> <li>A. You mean for a case file or</li> <li>Q. Yeah. Yeah. Have we in front of us all of the paperwork that you have executed on Mr. Marshall?</li> <li>A. You don't my statement form is not here.</li> <li>Q. Right. But other than that.</li> <li>A. There's an arrest report that's not here.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Look on the third page of the exhibit I've just handed you.</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. Is that the arrest report?</li> <li>A. This is the arrest report right here.</li> <li>Q. Is what you have in these exhibits that I've given you all of the paperwork you</li> </ul>
1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 2 2	7 8 9 10 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	me everything about that that you can recall when you described it earlier?  A. His demeanor?  Q. Yeah.  A. Yeah, I guess. I mean, if I could think of a few more words to use, I'd use them.  Q. Okay. There also was a passenger in the vehicle. Both individuals were detained and transported to the Lowndes County Detention Facility. And have you told me everything you can recall about their arrest and transportation?  A. Yes, sir.  (Plaintiff's Exhibit 4 was marked for identification.)	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>Mr. Marshall.</li> <li>A. You mean for a case file or</li> <li>Q. Yeah. Yeah. Have we in front of us all of the paperwork that you have executed on Mr. Marshall?</li> <li>A. You don't my statement form is not here.</li> <li>Q. Right. But other than that.</li> <li>A. There's an arrest report that's not here.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Look on the third page of the exhibit I've just handed you.</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. Is that the arrest report?</li> <li>A. This is the arrest report right here.</li> <li>Q. Is what you have in these exhibits that I've given you all of the paperwork you would have completed on Mr. Marshall?</li> </ul>
1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 2 2 2	7 8 9 10 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 - 8 9 0 1	me everything about that that you can recall when you described it earlier?  A. His demeanor?  Q. Yeah.  A. Yeah, I guess. I mean, if I could think of a few more words to use, I'd use them.  Q. Okay. There also was a passenger in the vehicle. Both individuals were detained and transported to the Lowndes County Detention Facility. And have you told me everything you can recall about their arrest and transportation?  A. Yes, sir.  (Plaintiff's Exhibit 4 was marked for identification.)  Q. Okay. Let me show you what's marked as	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>Mr. Marshall.</li> <li>A. You mean for a case file or</li> <li>Q. Yeah. Yeah. Have we in front of us all of the paperwork that you have executed on Mr. Marshall?</li> <li>A. You don't my statement form is not here.</li> <li>Q. Right. But other than that.</li> <li>A. There's an arrest report that's not here.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Look on the third page of the exhibit I've just handed you.</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. Is that the arrest report?</li> <li>A. This is the arrest report right here.</li> <li>Q. Is what you have in these exhibits that I've given you all of the paperwork you would have completed on Mr. Marshall?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir, I believe so.</li> </ul>
1 1 1 1 1 1 1 2 2 2 2 2 2	7 8 9 10 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 - 8 9 0 1 2 2	me everything about that that you can recall when you described it earlier?  A. His demeanor?  Q. Yeah.  A. Yeah, I guess. I mean, if I could think of a few more words to use, I'd use them.  Q. Okay. There also was a passenger in the vehicle. Both individuals were detained and transported to the Lowndes County Detention Facility. And have you told me everything you can recall about their arrest and transportation?  A. Yes, sir.  (Plaintiff's Exhibit 4 was marked for identification.)  Q. Okay. Let me show you what's marked as Plaintiff's Exhibit Number 4. And this is	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>Mr. Marshall.</li> <li>A. You mean for a case file or</li> <li>Q. Yeah. Yeah. Have we in front of us all of the paperwork that you have executed on Mr. Marshall?</li> <li>A. You don't my statement form is not here.</li> <li>Q. Right. But other than that.</li> <li>A. There's an arrest report that's not here.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Look on the third page of the exhibit I've just handed you.</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. Is that the arrest report?</li> <li>A. This is the arrest report right here.</li> <li>Q. Is what you have in these exhibits that I've given you all of the paperwork you would have completed on Mr. Marshall?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir, I believe so.</li> <li>Q. All right. Let's go to Plaintiff's Exhibit</li> </ul>
1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 2 2 2	7 8 9 10 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 - 8 9 0 1 2 2	me everything about that that you can recall when you described it earlier?  A. His demeanor?  Q. Yeah.  A. Yeah, I guess. I mean, if I could think of a few more words to use, I'd use them.  Q. Okay. There also was a passenger in the vehicle. Both individuals were detained and transported to the Lowndes County Detention Facility. And have you told me everything you can recall about their arrest and transportation?  A. Yes, sir.  (Plaintiff's Exhibit 4 was marked for identification.)  Q. Okay. Let me show you what's marked as Plaintiff's Exhibit Number 4. And this is	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>Mr. Marshall.</li> <li>A. You mean for a case file or</li> <li>Q. Yeah. Yeah. Have we in front of us all of the paperwork that you have executed on Mr. Marshall?</li> <li>A. You don't my statement form is not here.</li> <li>Q. Right. But other than that.</li> <li>A. There's an arrest report that's not here.</li> <li>Q. Okay. Look on the third page of the exhibit I've just handed you.</li> <li>A. Okay.</li> <li>Q. Is that the arrest report?</li> <li>A. This is the arrest report right here.</li> <li>Q. Is what you have in these exhibits that I've given you all of the paperwork you would have completed on Mr. Marshall?</li> <li>A. Yes, sir, I believe so.</li> </ul>

Document 38-4

Filed 03/12/2008

Page 15 of 17

Deposition of Christopher West

Marshall vs. West; Hutson

		Page	e 53		Page 55
		1 incident/offense report?		1	arrest report?
	- 1	2 A. That's right.		2	A. Yes.
		3 Q. And tell me what that's for. What's the		3	Q. And you normally maintain those in your
		4 purpose of that?		4	case file
	- 1	5 A. It just lists myself as whoever is making		5	A. That's correct.
		6 out the report, the agency, the charges or		6	Q in the normal course of business?
		7 the incident, the place of occurrence, the		7	A. That's correct.
		8 date and time. And there's an area in here		8 .	Q. All right. Now, you had mentioned that you
		9 where you will list items that will be	- 1 :	9	had a statement also that you wrote out.
	1	0 recovered or whatever. And then down at	1	0	I'm going to show you Plaintiff's Exhibit
	1	the bottom underneath that it will list	1	1	Number 6 and ask you if that's a copy of
	1	2 the dollar amount for the items recovered,	1	2	your statement.
		3 vehicle information.	1:		(Plaintiff's Exhibit 6 was marked
		4 On the back page is the information for	1.		for identification.)
	1	1 0	1.		A. Yes, sir.
	1	, 1	10		Q. Okay. Let's go through this for just a
•	1		17		second if we could.
	18	•	18		A. Okay.
	19	1	19		Q. And I think this will be close to the last
	20		20		thing that we're going to do today.
	21	•	21		This was June 28th, 2005. Is that the
	22	1 0	22		date that all this happened?
	23	•	23		A. Yes, sir.
		Page 54	١.		Page 56
	.1	the second page?	1		Q. And the time, 7:32 p.m., is that the time
	2	A. Yes, sir.	2		that you wrote the statement?
	3	Q. And then tell me about this third page,	3		A. Yes, sir.
	4	which is the Alabama Uniform Arrest Report.	4		Q. This indicates that the incident happened
	5	A. Basically the jail does this. They do this	5		sometime at about one o'clock this
	6	in booking. And it has the you see the	6		afternoon
	7	defendant's name up at the top, his height,	7		A. That's right.
	8	weight, color, all of his information, the	8		Q that afternoon.
	9	place the occurrence of the arrest and	9		A. Uh-huh (positive response).
	10	the charges and then the officer that did	10	(	Q. And you say that you were traveling with
	11	the booking.	11		Mr. Hutson north on Lowndes County Road 7
	12	Q. And that would be Marilyn Mealing?	12		and met Mr. Marshall's blue Chevrolet Nova.
	13	A. That's correct.	13	A	A. Yes, sir.
	14	Q. Do you know her?	14	. (	Q. You turned around in an attempt to catch up
	15	A. Yes, sir.	15		with the vehicle.
	16	Q. And is that her signature?	16	Α	A. That's correct.
	17	A. I guess it is.	17	Ç	Q. As we caught up with the vehicle, I
	18	Q. Have you seen her signature before?	18		observed that neither the driver nor the
	19		19		passenger were wearing seat belts. Why was
	20		20		that important to you? Why did you put
	21	4	21		that in there?
	22		22		A. Probable cause for the stop.
	23	Q. And is this a true and correct copy of that	23	Q	). But what you really wanted to talk to him

Document 38-4

Filed 03/12/2008

Page 16 of 17

Deposition of Christopher West

Marshall vs. West; Hutson

´ _				
	Pa <sub>i</sub>	e 57		Page 59
	1 about was drugs?		1	of the page. I instructed Mr. Marshall to
	2 A. That's correct.	- 1	2	exit his vehicle and get on the ground.
:	<ol> <li>Q. And you placed your blue light on the dash</li> </ol>	1	3	A. Okay.
4	to gain the attention of the driver. And	- 1	4	Q. You see that?
:	you pulled beside his vehicle, showed		5	A. Yes.
- ( 6	badges. It says here we showed the driver		6	Q. Did he ever make a violent move toward you?
1 7	our badges. Earlier you mentioned that	-  .	7	A. No. We had weapons drawn.
8	Mr. Hutson showed the driver his badge.		8	Q. Okay. Never attempted to hit you or
9		?	9	anything else?
10			10	A. No. He's at his vehicle. We're at ours.
11			11	Q. Never attempted to run away?
12				A. No, sir.
13				Q. Fired my service weapon into the ground. I
14	1		4	meant to ask you about that. Does the
.15			.5	Lowndes County Sheriff's Office have a use
16	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,		.6	of force policy?
17		,		A. Yes, sir.
18	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,			Q. And what does that use of force policy say
19	showing him your badge?		9	about discharging a firearm?
20	A. It's been two years, almost three years. I			A. I'm not exactly sure.
21	don't - I can't remember whether I did or	2		Q. Okay. On the second page it says, again,
22	not.	2		that you located and recovered an empty
23	Q. Fair enough. And it says that he threw	2	• .	torn baggy that at one time had contained
	Page 5	8		Page 60
1	drug evidence out the window at about the	1		cocaine. And you've signed that?
2	102 mile marker. And if I'm correct, based	2	. A	A. Yes, sir.
3	on the analysis and your recollection of	3		). Okay. Are you sure that at one time that
4	that analysis, there was nothing to	4		it contained cocaine?
5	indicate it was drug evidence, correct, in	5		MR. MASTERS: Object to the form.
6	the final analysis?	6	Α	. Yes, sir.
7	A. That's correct.	7	Q	. And that is your statement that you wrote
8	Q. But at that time you thought it was drug	8		in connection with this case?
9	residue?	9	Α	. Yes, sir.
10	A. I still believe that.	10	•	. How were you dressed that day?
11	Q. Okay. Did you do any field tests on that	11		. I don't remember.
12	residue?	12	Q	Middle of June - or end of June. Pretty
13	A. No, sir.	13		hot. Were you probably were you
14	Q. Have you got the equipment to do field	14		wearing do you recall whether or not you
15	tests?	15		would have been wearing short-sleeve shirts
16	A. Yes, sir.	16		at that time?
17	Q. You don't have gas chromatography?	17		Probably.
18	A. No, sir.	18	Q.	Okay. And the drug task force operates in
19	Q. Pursued Mr. Marshall for 2.4 miles.	19		some cases undercover; correct?
20	Marshall was still responding violently.	20		That's correct.
21	Did he ever make a violent move toward you?	21		You operate in plain clothes?
22	A. Where are you at?  Q. I'm down here at the close to the bottom	22 23	A.	That's correct.  MR. LEWIS: Let me have about five
23				

Document 38-4

Filed 03/12/2008

Page 17 of 17

Deposition of Christopher West

Marshall vs. West; Hutson

	opposition of our stopping west		
- 1	Pa	ge 61	Page 63
	l minutes, Daryl.	1	CHRISTOPHER WEST
- 1	2 MR. MASTERS. That's fine. Take	2	•
- 1	3 whatever time you need.	3	
	4 (A brief recess was taken.)	4	,
	5 Q. (Mr. Lewis continuing:) I have just a	5	RICHARD MARSHALL,
	6 couple more questions.	6	Plaintiff,
	7 Did you fill out a use of force report	7	· VS.
	8 form following the discharge of your	8	CHRIS WEST, in his individual
- [	9 weapon?	9	Capacity, LASHUN HUTSON, in his
[ ]	10 A. At that time I don't believe our department	10	Individual capacity,
1	had one. And I still don't believe we had	11	Defendants.
1	2 one, but what I did do was I did a	12	IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
1	3 statement and gave it to the sheriff.	13	FOR THE MIDDLE DISTRICT OF ALABAMA
·   1	4 Q. Is that this statement that we've just	14	NORTHERN DIVISION
1	5 "seen? "	15	Case Number 2:06-cv-701-ID.CSC
1	6 A. I think it's the same statement.	16	on January 21, 2008.
1	<ol> <li>Q. Were you reprimanded in any way for doing</li> </ol>	17.	The foregoing 62 computer-printed pages
1		18	contain a true and correct transcript of the
1:	9 A. No, sir.	19	examination of said witness by counsel for the
2	1		parties set out herein. The reading and signing of
2	<b>A</b>	21	same is hereby waived.
22		22	I further certify that I am neither of
23	3 A. Not one time.	23	kin nor of counsel to the parties to said cause nor
	Page 6	2	Page 64
·   1	Q. Are you aware of any citizen complaints	1	in any manner interested in the results thereof.
2		2	This 6th day of February 2008.
3		3	
4		4	٠,
5	have. Thank you.	5	
6		6	Tracye Sadler Blackwell ACCR No. 294
7	(Deposition concluded at	"	Expiration date: 9-30-2008
8	approximately 10:35 a.m.)	7	Certified Court Reporter
ا 9			and Commissioner for the State
10		8	of Alabama at Large
11	******	9	
12	FURTHER DEPONENT SAITH NOT	10 11	
13	* * * * * * * *	12	
14	•	13	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
15	REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE	14	
16		15	
17	STATE OF ALABAMA:	16	
18	MONTGOMERY COUNTY:	17 18	
19		19	·
20	I, Tracye Sadler Blackwell, Certified	20	
21	Court Reporter and Commissioner for the State of	21	
22	Alabama at Large, do hereby certify that I reported	22	
23	the deposition of:	23	
-		Market Comment of the Comment	